

RANDOMNESS!!!1

By MrGimp

Submitted: July 25, 2006
Updated: February 11, 2009

This is what Sonic and the others do when they are not saving the world... ^_^

Provided by Fanart Central.

<http://www.fanart-central.net/stories/user/MrGimp/37444/RANDOMNESS1>

Chapter 1 - The universe Elite...	3
Chapter 2 - Dr. Phil...	42
Chapter 3 - The invention convention!	74
Chapter 4 - Quickie! - The best Sonic story ever!!1	116
Chapter 5 - Quickie! - The Sonic ABC!!!	147
Chapter 6 - Mighty's return!!1	158
Chapter 7 - Memories!!1	206
Chapter 8 - Gameshow hosts...	247
Chapter 9 - Eggman's Midlife crisis...	285
Chapter 10 - Sonic Heroes Bloopers!!	297
Chapter 11 - My fav quotes from my fanfics...	310
Chapter 12 - The discontinued stories!!	331
Chapter 13 - Lost... O_o (Another discontinued one...)	336
Chapter 14 - Lost... O_o (The completed one)	338
Chapter 15 - Sonic the Hedgehog... Teh mwjovie trailer...	345
Chapter 16 - Blain's updated Bios.	350
Chapter 17 - Quiz!!	351
Chapter 18 - Shadow's dating issues!!	354
Chapter 19 - The crayon incident...	365
Chapter 20 - The Battlefield experience... Part one...	374
Chapter 21 - The Battlefield experience... Part two...	387

Chapter 22 - Biography of Shadow the Hedgehog...	402
Chapter 23 - Fairy tales...	412
Chapter 24 - The RRTS Documentary!	418
Chapter 25 - Tech Support!!	429
Chapter 26 - Blain's youth...	437
Chapter 27 - Ten things you'll never hear Blain say...	445
Chapter 28 - The RRTS Real life soap!	446
Chapter 29 - Ask a Ninja...	455
Chapter 30 - RRTS Field Manual: Lesson 1 - Hand to Hand combat	461
Chapter 31 - RRTS Field Manual: Lesson 2 - Hand to Handgun combat	463
Chapter 32 - Unfinished stories... Part deux	465
Chapter 33 - Randomness at its best...	469
Chapter 34 - The Party...	472
Chapter 35 - Unfinished stories... Part drei	483
Chapter 36 - Brawl...	489
Chapter 37 - War!!! Whoo!!! What is it good for?!!!!	500
Chapter 38 - Requiem of a dream	510

1 - The universe Elite...

The universe Elite...

Prologue...

Mysterious voice thingy:

Over a thousand years ago... Seven mystical stones were scattered throughout the universe... When

there combined they will give the one who combined the stones the eternal power... I have them all in my possession but one... It has been prophesied that the seventh stone will be on earth, guarded by a powerful earth guardian... That's why I summoned you, my most skilled warrior... Recover the seventh stone... Kill the Earth Guardian...

???: Yes my master...

dramatic reverb... O_o

At night... Shadow had a dream...

Shadow: Maria! I've found you!

Maria: Who are you...?

Shadow: Its me! Shadow!

Maria: Oh... What's up?

Shadow: Nothing much...

long silence

Maria: Did you know you are a good guy?

Shadow: No...

Maria: Oh... Well... You are one...

Shadow: Why...?

Maria: I don't know...

Shadow: Oh...

long silence

Shadow: Really?

Maria: Yes... You are a good guy...

long silence

Shadow: Don't bullshoot me...

Maria: DAMNIT!!! YOU'RE A frackIN GOOD GUY, YOU @\$S!!!!

Shadow: Oh...

long silence

Shadow: Well, I've got to go; my dream is almost ended...

Maria: Ok...

Shadow: Cya later, and tell Gerald that I said hi!

Maria: He's dead dumb @\$\$....

Shadow: Well, so are you! O_o

Maria:Good point...

Shadow: I love you Maria! ^_^

Maria: Yeah yeah whatever...

poof

All: O_o

Shadow: O_o

Shadow sees that everyone is gathered around his bed...

Shadow: What the hell are you guys doing here?! O_o

Rouge: Who were you talking to...?

Shadow: Maria! Come on! You've must have seen her! She was standing next to me!

All: Eeh.....no.....

Shadow: Oh... Let's get some breakfast... *gets out of bed*

Knuckles: OMG SHADOW!!! YOU'RE NAKED!!!

All: O_o

Shadow: We all are naked except the girl's you stupid dick!!

Knuckles: Well at least I have one!

Rouge: So then where is your willy? O_o

Knuckles: Eehm... he's hidid... somewhere... because... because... he's as big as the Mount Everest...
shifty eye's I HATE YOU GUYS!!!! *runs away crying*

All: O_o

After breakfast... Shadow and Blain are taking a walk...

Knuckles: STAY AWAY FROM MY MASTER EMERALD!!!! >_<

Shadow: O_o *kicks Knuckles*

After a while...

Sonic: CHILLIDOG!! CHILLIDOG!! CHILLIDOG!! CHILLIDOG!!!!!!! @_@

Shadow: O_o *beats Sonic to a pulp*

After a while...

Tails: Hey Shadow! Wanna have a 50 foot mechanical celebrity?!

Shadow: O_o *kicks Tails*

Blain: Whoa dad! You sure are tough!

Shadow: Yeah! ^_^

Blain: So what would you do if an evil space warlord conqueror guy suddenly comes down to earth and he could do Kung Fu and shoot lasers out of his butt and stuff?

Shadow: Eeh... I would kick his @\$@ and send him back where he came from! ^_^

Blain: Oh... Good, because here he comes! O_o

Then suddenly a pod smashes down to earth... and the pod is opening...

???: My name is Vegeta... Im a Saiyan Warrior from the planet Vegeta... Im the most dangerous assassin in the Universe Elite...

Shadow: So...?

Vegeta: I'VE COME TO TAKE AWAY YOUR EMERALD!!!!

Shadow: Oh ok, it's over there! *points at Master Emerald*

Vegeta: Who is the one that is called Blain...?

Blain: That red thing over there!

Vegeta: Very well... *runs to Knuckles and starts kicking Knuckles @\$*\$

Knuckles: AAAAAAAAAH!!! WHAT THE HELL!!! SHADOW!! HELP ME!!

Shadow: O_o *whistles and walks away...*

A few hours later, when Vegeta took the Master Emerald and kicked the shoot outta Knuckles...

Knuckles: AND THEN HE KICKED MY @\$@ AND KIDNAPPED MY EMERALD!!! *cries*

Shadow: That's nice... Aah well...

Then some sounds are being heard...

Shadow: Whats that...?

Rouge: Some sounds...

Shadow: T_T

Sonic: Blain! What are you doing!?

Blain: I'm developing new food based explosives!

Shadow: Huh...?

Blain: Well yeah, I'm mixing lemons with grenades... I call them LemonNADES! *Imfao*

All: T_T

Blain: You know what's really cool?

All: What...? T_T

Blain: The Turducken!

Shadow: What the hell? Turducken...?

Blain: Yeah... Its turkey stuffed with duck and chicken...

Sonic: Oh ok...

Blain: Wanna know what sound it makes when it explodes...?

All: No... T_T

Blain: It goes KERfrackING!!!!

All: O_o

Knuckles: GUYS!!! MY MASTER EMERALD IS GONE!!!!

Sonic: That's nice... Hey! Anyone up for a game of Truth or Dare?!

All: YEAH!!!

Blain: Ok, I'll start! Sonic!

Sonic: Dare! ^_^

Blain: I dare you to eat a LemonNADE! ^_^

Sonic: O_o

Blain: Come on! I need to test it! ^_^

Shadow: What...? Your chickenshoot... ?

Sonic: Gulp... *licks LemonNADE*

All: T_T

Sonic: Uhoh... *KABLOOWEY!!!!!!!!!!*

Rouge: My turn! Knuckles!!

Knuckles: Dare!!

Rouge: Ok... I dare you to bum-rape Shadow!! ^_^

Shadow: O_o

Knuckles: Eehm...

Shadow: Hell no!!! WTF IS WRONG WITH YOU?!! O_o

Knuckles: But I have to do this...

Shadow: Dude... I swear, if you touch me, I'm kicking you back to Angel Island...

Knuckles: O_o

Sonic: Who's next?

Knuckles: I am... Shadow!!

Shadow: What?!

Knuckles: Truth or dare?!

Shadow: Dare you asshole...

Knuckles: I dare you that you go with the rest of us to fight Vegeta and claim back the Master Emerald!!

Shadow: O_o

Everyone looks angry at Shadow...

Shadow: What?!

Blain: That was pretty clever of Knuckles.... Never though I would say that... O_o

Sonic: You said dare asshole...

Shadow: So...?

Rouge: Now we have to carry it out!!

Shadow: So, Knuckles didn't do his dare!

Knuckles: I CAN STILL BUM-RAPE YOU ASSHOLE!!!

Shadow: Lets go... O_o

Sonic: How do we find him...?

Rouge: Well, he's standing over there...

Vegeta: Mwuahahahaha... You fools...

Knuckles: GIVE ME THE EMERALD YOU... YOU... DUMB... DUMB... GUY!!!!

Vegeta: O_o

Shadow: Give us the emerald... asshole...

Vegeta: No... ^_^

Shadow: Ok guys... Lets show him!! ^_^

All: Yay!

Vegeta: O_o

They run to Vegeta to kick his @\$\$, but Vegeta is not so easy to defeat...

Vegeta: O_o *smacks Sonic*

Shadow: O_o *kicks Vegeta*

Vegeta lifts Shadow up from the ground...

Vegeta: Stop trying to hit me and hit me!!

Shadow: I'm not trying!! O_o

Vegeta: *giving a dog smack at Shadow* You dare to mock the great Vegeta?!!

Vegeta throws Shadow to the ground...

Vegeta: Hmpf... Such a pitiful fight... Very well, I just take the emerald...

Knuckles: O_o *Bashing the crap outta Vegeta*

Vegeta: No... This cant be... The earth guardian... too strong! O_o

All: Earth Guardian?!

Rouge: Knuckles is the earth guardian?! What the hell?

Knuckles: No I'm not... Blain is... *points at Blain*

Blain: Oh thanks a lot you asshole...

Vegeta: Huh... First that red thing is the guardian, and now that other blue thing...?

Sonic: No, that blue thing with the light blue quills is the real guardian! ^_^

Blain: Oh you asshole!!!

Vegeta: Oh ok, thanks!

Sonic: No problem ^_^

Vegeta runs to Blain and picks him up...

Vegeta: Shadow... If you ever want to see your son again, then meet me in the abandoned wastelands with the emerald in 1 hour!

Vegeta flies away with Blain in his grasp...

Vegeta: ONE HOUR!!!!

Shadow: No!! Vegeta stop!!! Its me you want!!! MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!!!!

long silence

Knuckles: Blain is the Earth Guardian....?! O_o

Shadow: OH SHUT THE frack UP!!! *slaps Knuckles*

One year later...

Everyone arrived at the abandoned wastelands... Vegeta has Blain still picked up...

Vegeta: You're late...

Blain: Dad?! What the hell we're you thinking?! Keeping me waiting with this asshole for a year!! O_o

Shadow: I forgot were it was... Sonic sendd me in the wrong direction! O_o

Sonic: Told ya we should've go left at Las Vegas...

Vegeta: Quit the blabbering... Give me the Master Emerald...

Shadow: Give Blain first... asshole...

Knuckles: What do you want with the Master Emerald anyway...?!

Vegeta: The Master Emerald contains much power... My master seeks it to conquer the universe... And I will be glad to pit my honor against it in a battle of skill and power...

Knuckles: Well... the Master Emerald isn't that much of a use... Only I can do it...

Shadow: Guess you took the wrong emerald... asshole... *holds his emerald up*

Vegeta: *Smirks...*

Shadow: What the hell?! O_o

Shadow's emerald is gone and Vegeta has it... O_o

Shadow: Give Blain back!!

Blain: Dad, I'm here... T_T

Shadow: Oh...

Vegeta: I'll let you guys in on a little secret... Earth is finished one way or the other, but if you surrender now, you'll probably live 2 hours more then previously planned...

longs silence

Sonic: Guys... We only have 2 hours to live! O_o

Knuckles: Hey look!! Rouge has all the emeralds!!

Shadow: Well, start bashing the crap outta Vegeta then!

Sonic: Ok!! *starts running to vegeta and tries to kick the shoot outta him... *

Vegeta smacks Sonic down...

Shadow: With the chaos emeralds asshole...

Sonic: Oh...

They both transformed into there super mode... and start kicking the shoot outta Vegeta! ^-^

Rouge: When does the cheesy anti-climax things without a plot device end...?

Knuckles: I don't know... This isn't the plotdevice...

Rouge: Asshole...

Knuckles: Girl...

Rouge: O_o

Vegeta: NO!! My queen... I've.... Failed... you... *collapsed*

All: That's it...? O_o

Knuckles: Can I have my Emerald now...?

Vegeta: No... you... may not...

Knuckles: O_o

Blain: Haha! You got dissed! ^_^

long silence

Shadow: Lets go home...

All: Yay! ^_^

Knuckles: I still need to bum-rape you though...

Shadow: O_o

End! O_o

2 - Dr. Phil...

Dr Phil...

One day... The crew sits in the garden...

Blain: Why are we sitting in the garden anyway...? O_o

Sonic: How the hell should I know?! It was Shadows idea!

Rouge: Where is Shadow by the way...?

Knuckles: Up there!

Knuckles pointed up to a roof...

Blain: Dad?! What are you doing up there...?

Shadow: Ssh...

Sonic: Eehm... Shadow...?

Shadow: I said SSSSSSSSH damnit!!!

All: O_o

long silence

Knuckles: What the hell is he doing...?

Rouge: I don't know...

Then Big came in... O_o

All: O_o

Blain: What the frack are you doing here?! O_o

Big: FROGGY!!!111

All: O_o

Rouge: You lost froggy again...? O_o

long silence

Big: FRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRROGGY!!11

Blain: Check your @\$\$, maybe Froggy got squished...

long silence

Big: FROGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGY!!!!1ONE

They all ignored Big...

Rouge: So... Sonic...?

Sonic: Yeah...?

Rouge: Still got problems with Amy...?

Sonic: Why do you ask...? *looks down on Amy chained on Sonic's leg*

Then Espio came in the garden a bit sobbing...

All: O_o

Knuckles: Espio! What's wrong?!

Espio: Well... *sob* I saw a beautiful episode of Dr. Phil...

All: T_T

Espio: A father and his son got separated but they found each other after 2 hours! *sob sob*

Rouge: Don't you think you guys should go to Dr. Phil one day...?

All: Why...? T_T

Rouge: You're obsessed with stupid things!

All; Like what.....?

Rouge: Think about it... Amy is so obsessed with Sonic... Sonic is obsessed with chilidogs... Tails is a nerd... Knuckles is obsessed with his Master Emerald... Shadow with Maria... Espio with his stupid ninja tricks... and Big is obsessed with his froggy thing....

All: O_o

Knuckles: Well what about you...?

Rouge: Whadda mean?! O_o

Knuckles: Every time you see a jewel, you're like, OMGWTFROFL JEWEL!!!!!!1

Rouge: O_o

Shadow is still sitting on the roof...

Shadow: You know guys... I've heard the whole thing... Maybe this isn't such a bad idea...

Shadow jumps down from the roof, but got stuck with his foot in the drainpipe, tumbling off the roof and falls on the ground...

All: LMFAO!!!!

Shadow: Shut the frack up...

Sonic: Well... Maybe we should go and talk with Dr. Phil... O_o

Knuckles: Yeah! Then Shadow will stop doging about Maria and whining he hates humans and stuff!

Shadow: What...? >=(

Knuckles: I know that you hate humans!!!

Shadow: If you keep talking-

Knuckles: What about Maria?! Holy shoot! Drop it already! You're so obsessed with her! *starts acting like Maria* OMG SHADOW!!!! SAVE ME FROM THOSE SCARY SOLDIERS!!! ALTHOUGH YOU'RE THE ULTIMATE LIFEFORM, YOU CANT EVEN SAVE ME!!!!

Shadow: O_o

Knuckles: ^^

Rouge: Go ahead Shadow...

Shadow: Thank you... *beats the crap outta Knuckles*

Sonic: I think only Shadow should be on the show...

All: Why...?

Sonic: Because he's the craziest of us all!! O_o

Shadow:

Sonic: It's true! O_o

Shadow: No... I'm not crazy... I'm being haunted by my cursed past... The things I went through... Horrible things... You know what's it like to lose a friend...? You know what its like to have nobody around loving you...? With all those immorality and lost morals, I'm cursed... Cursed to live on like that forever...

All: O_o

Blain: Yeah... But you have me... And everybody else!

Shadow: Yeah... But somehow I can't let it go...

Sonic: Don't worry, we can do this! Together!!

Shadow: I don't want to go to the show damnit!!!!

A few weeks later... The show was taped... and is now being aired on tv...

Blain: Guys its starting!!

Tv: And here he is, ladies and gentlemen! The one... The only... Dr. Phil !

Dr. Phil walks on stage...

Dr. Phil: Yeah dog!!

Dr. Phil sits down in his chair...

Dr .Phil: Good evening... Ladies and gentlemen... Today, we have some guests, with some problems! ^_^

Then the introduction scene is popping up...

dramatic piano song

Shadow: Sonic keeps on telling me that I should go on the show, and talk about my problems! I don't want any of that crap!! frack you Phil!!!!

Then it's switched over to Sonic...

Sonic: Shadow keeps on mumbling that he hates humans and stuff. He is also too obsessed with Maria...
Please Dr. Phil, do something about it because its making me SO sick of hearing that crap everyday!!

Then the camera switch back to normal...

Dr. Phil: O_o

Shadow/Sonic: ^-^

Dr. Phil: I don't see what the problem is... Because... Shadow said he didn't wanted to be here... But you're here now aren't you...?

Sonic: Well Dr. Phil, if I may interrupt-

Dr. Phil: Hey dog!!! I wasn't done talking!!

Sonic: O_o

Dr. Phil: So if I understand correctly, you have a problem with this... Maria girl...

Shadow: No...

Dr. Phil: Its ok... Tell us about it...

Shadow: *Sigh...* She was my only friend when I was onboard the space colony ARC... But then, Special Forces invaded the place and Maria got shot...

Dr. Phil: See... We're making some progress! ^^

Shadow: Can I go home now...?

Dr. Phil: O_o

Shadow: ^^

Dr. Phil: You may go home whenever I say so... Because... It's MY show!!!

Shadow: O_o

Dr. Phil: So Sonic... what makes you think-

Sonic: Well I-

Dr. Phil: YOU'RE INTERRUPTING ME AGAIN!!!!!!

Sonic: O_o

Dr. Phil: So... What makes you think Shadow as all these idea's...?

long silence

Dr. Phil: You may talk now... T_T

Sonic: Oh, well... I don't know really...

Dr. Phil: Well, that's about it. After the break, we'll be back!

Sonic: But Shadow's problem isn't solved yet!!!

Dr. Phil: Shut up!

Sonic: O_o

After the break...

Dr. Phil: We're back...

Sonic: Yay!

Dr. Phil: Shut up!

Shadow: Well Sonic has a few problems too...

Sonic: O_o

Dr. Phil: I see... Go on...

Shadow: He thinks he's acting cool... But infact he's a loser... Who the hell says for a battle phrase "Lets blast through with Sonic speed!!" O_o

Dr. Phil: O_o

Shadow: It's so frackng corny!! Atleast in my game, I'm acting cooler!

Sonic: Yeah, too bad you're game got low ratings!! *Imao*

Shadow: Who said to Eggman "Hastala vista!! Mistah!!"?!! What the hell!!

Sonic: So what?! Who was it that said 400 times, "I got my own reasons... But I'm not going to tell you..."

Shadow: I DIDN'T GOT CREDIT IN "SONIC HEROES" FOR BASHING THE CRAP OUT OF METAL OVERLORD!! I THOUGHT WE BOTH WE'RE TURNING INTO OUR SUPER FORMS!!!

Sonic: So...?

Shadow: The only thing I did, was saying, "We'll stall you some time, that way YOU can use you're SUPER powers" What the hell?!!!! O_o

Sonic: Yeah... That sucked...

Dr. Phil: Eeh... Guys...?

Shadow/Sonic: WHAT?!!!

Dr. Phil: Its... MY show... I should do the talking... O_o

Shadow: The hell with this!! I'm going!

Shadow stands up, and the audience is shouting boo and stuff...

Audience: BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!! LOSER!!!

Shadow: YOU SONS A dogES!!!! *throws chair into audience*

Audience: O_ o

Shadow walks off stage...

Dr. Phil: Another happy client! ^_^

Sonic: Yeah...

Dr. Phil: By the way... I also got a letter saying that you too have to fix a problem... I can help you with that...

Sonic: From who...?

Dr. Phil: Let me check... *searches letter*

Sonic: O_o

Dr. Phil: Aah... I found it... *reads letter*

long silence

Dr. Phil: You know what I hate...?

Sonic: What...?

Dr. Phil: I hate it when people are stuffing so much fonts in ONE SINGLE WORD!!!!!! O_o

Sonic: O_o

Dr. Phil: This letter is from Amy, which she says that you don't love he-

Sonic: AAAAAAAAAAAH!!! O_o *runs through stage*

Dr. Phil: Eeh... What the frack...?

Dr Phil: Well, before we go, I would like to say a wise statement that I always do... Eat one apple a day... otherwise you will turn bald... Goodnight everybody! ^^

Audience claps ofcourse... T_T

Back to normal life...

All: O_o

Blain: Did it worked...? Talking to Dr. Phil...?

Shadow: MARIAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!!!! *sob sob*

Sonic: Guess not... O_o

Rouge: Well maybe you should try Oprah...

All: O_o

End! O_o

3 - The invention convention!

The Invention Convention!!

(This chapter features Flash the hedgehog (shadowthehedgie) And Ekyt (NextGuardian)

One day...

Flash is watering his “perfectly legal” garden when suddenly an alien space ship crashed in his garden...

And... Shadow is in jail because he insulted an old woman...

Meanwhile, Flash is at the police station...

Flash: So there I was, watering my perfectly legal garden when suddenly a space ship crashed into it!
O_o *fires up a joint*

Police officer: O_o

Flash: ^-^

Police officer: Eeh... Sir, what the hell do you think you're doing?!

Flash: Oh... I'm sorry! *gives joint to police officer*

Police officer: You know where you're going...?

Flash: O_o

Police officer: To jail! That's right! I answered the question for you!

Flash: =(

Meanwhile, Sonic, Blain, and Knuckles arrived to pick up Shadow...

Shadow: Thanks guys!

Police officer: Just don't do it again... Next time, make sure it isn't my MOTHER!!1

Shadow: ^-^

Sonic: Come on... Let's go...

Shadow: No wait! We can't go just yet!

Blain: Why not?!

Shadow: This dude here... totally knows everything! *points at Flash sitting in a jail next to him*

Sonic: FLASH?!!

Flash: Hey guys!

Shadow: Don't worry Flash! I got this one! *pulls out a "get out of jail free" card*

Police officer: DAMNIT!!! WHY DO WE ACCEPT THESE!!! DAMN YOU MILTON BRADLY!!! *pokes Flash with a bludgeon*

Flash: ^^

Ekyt: Hey guys! What about me?!!

Sonic: Ekyt?!!

Knuckles: How did you ended up here?!

Ekyt: Well... You know how much I love people and stuff...?

flashback

Ekyt walks up to a random pedestrian...

Ekyt: I love you! *punches pedestrian*

Flashback ends

Ekyt: Please! Get me out of here guys!

Shadow: I can't! I just used up my last "get out of jail free" card!!

Flash: Well, why don't we just go to the store to buy a new monopoly game and use the cards?

Shadow: See! I told you! This dude knows everything!!

Ekyt: Thanks guys... But they want money for me to get out...

Blain: Well how much...?

Ekyt: \$1200,-.....

All: GREAT GOOGELY MOOGELY!!!! O_o

Knuckles: Don't worry Ekyt!! We'll get you out of here! Keep fighting strong buddy!!

So... After that, Sonic, Blain, Shadow, Flash and Knuckles are outside...

Blain: So how do we get \$1200,-...??

Shadow: Someone should get a job...

Knuckles: No not me! The last time I took a job... It didn't work out quiet well...

flashback

Knuckles is standing at a building with a sign: Today Cats Audition!!

He then showed up in an elephant suit...

long silence

Knuckles: Meow...

Jury: O_o

Knuckles got kicked back outside...

Flashback ends

Knuckles: They didn't told me it was the musical called Cats!

All: T_T

Flash: I know!!! We can sell.... Weeeeeeeed!!!

Shadow: That's a great idea!!!!

Sonic: It's the dumbest idea!!

Flash/Shadow: shoot...

Blain: We can go to Tails and sell his machinery!!!

Flash: Or... We can sell weeeeeeeeee... ^-^

All: T_T

They all go to Tails's house...

ding dong

Tails: Hey guys!

Flash, Sonic, Shadow, Knuckles and Blain are giving Tails a very... very evil smile...

Tails: Guys...?

Blain: WE WANT YOUR MACHINERY!!!!

Tails: I can't! I already brought it over to the invention convention!

All: O_o

Shadow: Explain your gibirish!!!1

Tails: Well, tomorrow there's an invention convention, you can show your idea on that! Grand prize is \$5000,-!

All: O_o

Sonic: So when is this... Invention convention...?

Tails: Its tomorrow!

Flash: On Sunday?!

Tails: Yes... On Sunday...

Blain: Not Saturday...?

Tails: No... On Sunday...

long silence

Flash: OK!!! LETS DO THIS!!!1

So they all made something...

A few hours later... There revealing what they made...

Shadow: Lemme go first! Lemme go first! Lemme go first!

All: Sure... Go ahead...

Shadow: Tadaa!!! *pulls off canvas of the contraption*

The guys are seeing a large cardboard box with an arm sticking out holding a toilette paper...

Flash: Just what the hell is that?! O_o

Shadow: The Bum Asswiper!!

All: O_o

Blain: It's just a homeless guy in a cardboard box that wipes your @\$\$... T_T

Flash: Ok my turn!! *reveals some coins and a rubber band*

All: O_o

Flash: This... I call... The Pennyshooter!!

Sonic: What does it do...?

Flash: It shoots penny's!!

All: T_T

After a while... Sonic, Knuckles and Blains invention sucked too... Then Tails is showing his invention...

Tails: TADAA!!!

All: O_o

Flash: What is it...?

Tails: Well, you know how expansive the gas prizes gets...? Flash: Yeah...?

Tails: I made a carburettor that makes your car run on water!!

All: O_o

Tails: So eeh... I guess we go with my invention! ^_^

Shadow: Bu- bu- But yours doesn't wipe your @\$#!>_<

The next day at the invention convention... Flash, Blain, Knuckles, Shadow and Sonic are standing at there stand...

Flash: Dude! WE're soooooo gonna get \$5000,-!!!

Blain: What makes you think that...?

Flash: Well look at all those assholes who think they got the best product... *points at the stand left of them*

Guy: People! This is just one BIG opportunity to let you pass it!! Buy the invisible mattress!!! GUARANTEED that it will make you sleep better!! Where's the mattress?! Can you see it?! Only \$559,95 folks!!!

Blain: Damn... What the hell...?

Flash: That's not all of them... Check it out! *points right from the stand*

Guy: BUY TONY!!!!

Tony: YEAH!!! BUY ME!!!!

All: O_o

Then some guy is walking up to there stand...

Guy: So... What are you selling...?

Tails: A carburettor that runs on water! ^-^

Guy: Water?!!

Tails: Yeah...

Then another guy shows up...

Guy2: Water eey...? You know how expensive water is these days?!!!

Tails: Water is practically free!

Guy: Yeah?! What about all those oil company's who made billions of it?! Argh, THINK OF THERE CHILDREN!!! Omg...

Shadow: What the hell?!!

Flash: We're just trying to make it easier on you guys!

Blain: Yeah! What he said!

A whole argument started... T_T Meanwhile, more guys are getting at there stand

Knuckles: WATER IS FOR FREE!!!1

Guy4: Oh really? You just think you can turn a knob and water starts running out?! Sure!

Knuckles: >_<

Guy3: What about 3rd world country's?! If you use your invention there, they are gonna die of thirst because of your stupid invention!!!

Shadow: Well I-

Guy5: What about Coca-Cola!?!?

Sonic: What about it!?

Guy5: Coca-Cola runs out of business because YOU used up all the water!!!

Guy6: Not to mention Pepsi or Fanta!!!

All: O_o

Guy8: And what about the animals!?!?

All: T_T

Guy8: All the animals are gonna die because they DON'T have water to drink!!!!

Everyone shouts out true, and I agree and stuff...

Guy8: Not to mention the SEALIFE!!!! Where are they supposed to go if there is NO MORE WATER ON THIS PLANET?!!!!

Guy7: How about GreenPeace?! Greanpeace going to be out of a job just because there are NO MORE ANIMALS TO PROTECT!!!!

Shadow: OK SHUT THE frack UP!!!!

All: O_o

Shadow: You either buy it... OR get the frack away from here!!!1 O_o

Guy: Guys!! We are on the brink of a Ecologic disaster!! We must destroy this contraption in order to save the planet from being dried out!!

So all the guys started to attack the crew!!!

Shadow pulls out his Nickelplated .45 Desert Eagles... Bang! Bang! Went the guns!

Flash is charging up, he's making a sound just like a testlacoil...

(A teslacoil is a machine that produces artificial lighting... Its kick @\$\$)

Blain: Eeh... Flash... You ok...?

Flash: Yup! Never been better!

Blain: What are you doing?!

Flash: Charging up! I can produce 475 Volt with 0.5 Ampere!

Blain: Oh good... I can use you... Because I forgot to pay the electrical bill! ^_^

Flash: O_o

After a while... The fight stopped because there announcing the winner of the convention...

Important guy: And the winner of the \$5000,- dollar grand prize... Is...

All: O_o

Important guy: Mr. Chris Thorndyke and The Bum Asswiper!!!

All: O_o

Shadow: THAT SON OF A dog STOLE MY INVENTION!!!!!! O_o

Sonic: We'll just rob him after he gets out...

Shadow: I TOLD YOU WE SHOULD GO WITH MINE INVENTION!!!

Blain: You never said that!

Shadow: Yeah but.... That's not the point right now...

Flash: Then what is it...?

Shadow: O_o *slaps Flash*

After they got outside...

Sonic: Chris!

Chris: O_o

Sonic: Good job buddy!

Chris: Thanks! ^_^

Sonic: Can I have your \$5000,- now?! ^-^

Chris: No! ^-^

Sonic: That's our cue!! GUYS!!! LETS GET HIM!!!!

Chris: O_o

They all punched and kicked Chris...

Chris: I GAVE THE \$5000,- AWAY!!!

All: O_o

Chris: Yeah I'm rich! ^_^

All: O_o

Chris: Eeh... O_o

They all started to punch and kick Chris...

After a while... The guys return to the police station to tell Ekyt that they didn't succeed...

Knuckles: Well that was a pointless attempt...

Flash: Wait... Isn't that Ekyt sitting on the stairs!?

Knuckles: Hey your right! EKYT!!

Ekyt: Yo!

Knuckles: How did you get out?!

Ekyt: Well Rouge sold something, and with the money she busted me out!

Knuckles: What did she sell?!

Ekyt: I don't know, she said she was doing you a favour by busting me out...

long silence

Blain: Don't you get it...?

Knuckles: What...?

Blain: She sold your Master Emerald...

Knuckles: O_o

All: *chuckles*

Knuckles: THAT dog!!!!

All: *LMAO*!!!

Ekyt: I love you guys!

Shadow: NO EKYT!!!! You respect... and appreciate our friendship...

Ekyt: Oh... *looks at random pedestrian...*

All: O_o

Ekyt: I love you!! *punches pedestrian...*

Police officer: HEY!!!!

All: Oh Ekyt...! ^^

Flash: Yeah... AND I'M OFF!!! WHOOOOOOSH!!!!

All: O_o

Flash: PSSSSSSSSSSGHHHHHHHHHHRAAAAAAAAAAAAAASHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!

All: O_o

Flash: *giggles insanely and falls down*

All: O_o

End!! ^_^

4 - Quickie! - The best Sonic story ever!!1

Quickie! - The best Sonic story ever!!1

WARNING!!

CONTAINS LOTS AND LOTS OF RANDOM THINGS!!!

IQ MUST BE LOWER THEN 45!!

YOU NEED A SENSE OF HUMOUR!!

IF YOU DO NOT COMPLY WITH ANY OF THE ABOVE... THEN LEAVE NOW!!

LAST WARNING!!!

Shadow: Is it possible for you to shut the frack up for 10 seconds...?

OK I WILL SHUT UP!!!

Shadow: Thank you...

OH AND ONE MORE THING!!

Shadow: SHUT UP!!! frackING SHUT UP!! YOU'RE GETTING ON MY NERVES!!1

OKIEDOKIE!!!

Shadow: -_-'

long silence

Shadow: Pom pom pom...

Ok, for real now...

Once upon a time... There was a hedgehog...

Sonic: Yo!

And... His best friend Tails!

Tails: Hi!

Who is probably also his lover!

Tails: Wtf?! O_o

And one day... They set out to find the Chaos Emeralds!

Sonic: What are we doing...?

Tails: We're looking for the Chaos Emeralds!

Sonic: Why!?

Tails: I don't know!

Sonic: Oh...

Then suddenly... They see a red Echidna!

Knuckles: Hey Sonic, hi Tails!

Sonic: Hey!

Tails: Hey Knuckles!

But it's an evil Echidna!

Knuckles: OMG I'M EVIL!!!1

Sonic: No you're not...

Knuckles: YES I AM!!! THE NARRATOR SAYS SO!!!

But it turned out that he's not evil! ^^

Knuckles: Yes!!

No wait... He is evil!

Knuckles: O_o

Well ok, maybe not that evil... but-

Knuckles: Make up you're mind!

Ok... He's not that evil...

Knuckles: Thanks ^^

And he like to punch things!

Knuckles: I like to punch things!

And then some stuff happens...

Tails: Guys... Some stuff is happening!

Sonic: OMG ITS... ITS...

Knuckles: A FAT GUY WITH A MUSTANG!!!! OH GOD WHY?!!!

Tails: Don't you mean moustache...?

Knuckles: Yeah... Whatever you say...

And then the fat moustache guy stole the emeralds which they didn't even had!!!

Eggman: MWUAHAHAHAHAHAHA!!!1 *Imfao*

Sonic/Knuckles/Tails: O_o

Tails: You're going to pay for this Eggman!! *slaps Eggman with his tail*

Eggman: You've won this time Tails!! Next time you won't be so lucky!! MWUAHA!!

And they were like...

Sonic: Hey guys! Let's have a barbeque! Nothing bad is gonna happen today!

And so... They had a barbeque...

Sonic: HAMBURGERS!!!!1

Tails; OMG YAYNESS!!11OMGWTFBBQ!!1

Then... Shadow shows up...

Sonic: OMG!!1 ITS SHADOW THE HEDGEHOG!!1

Shadow: Hey guys...

Tails; SHADOW JUST ROBBED THE FEDERAL BANK!!1

Shadow: No I didn't... O_o

Knuckles: OMG YES YOU DID!!!1

Shadow: What the hell are you guys doing...?

Sonic: Having a barbeque...

Shadow: Can I join...?

Sonic: O_o

Shadow: ^^

Sonic: OMG NO YOU WILL NOT!!

Shadow: Aawh... Why not?! =(

Sonic: Because... You're an evil hedgehog...

Knuckles: Who just robbed the federal bank!!!1

Shadow: Fine... If I cant join... THEN NO ONE WILL JOIN!!!!

Sonic: That's ok by me, no one else is in the story!!

Then suddenly Amy, Big, Cream, Espio, Vector, Charmy, Rouge, Chris, Blain and Omega fall from the sky...

All: O_o

All: HELLO!!1

Shadow: Yeah... Where was I...? Ah yeah... Witness my true power...

Sonic: No! ^^

Shadow: Whadda ya mean, No?!

Sonic: I'm not witnessing your power!

Shadow: O_o

Sonic: ^^

Shadow: Well I-

Sonic: HUFFELPUFF!!!!

Shadow: O_o

Sonic: ^^

**It's time for me to say something again... Well... Shadow backs off because he's scared of Sonic...
But then...**

Shadow: Holy frack!! It's Eggman!!!

Sonic: He stole my hamburger!!!

Knuckles: THAT SON OF A dog!!!! O_o

And Eggman got away again...

Sonic: Guys! I have no other option! I have to retrieve my hamburger from Eggman! Its dangerous! And I may not return!!

Shadow: I'm going too...

Sonic: Ok... Knuckles! Good luck with your Master Emerald! *punches Knuckles*

Sonic: Tails! You've always been a good friend! *punches Tails*

Shadow: Can we go now...?

Sonic: Yeah sure.. T_T

And so... THEY HEADED FOR EGMANS SECRET BASE!!!!1

Sonic: Here it is!!1

Shadow: Eggman...

Eggman: O_o

Shadow: Give back the hamburger you fat son of a dog...

Eggman: Its already eaten!

Sonic: Clever bastard!!!

All: O_o

Sonic: Never mind... T_T

Eggman: SHADOW!!! YOU'RE AN ANDROID!!!!

Shadow: No I'm not!

Eggman: OMG YES YOU ARE!!! *throws water on Shadow*

Shadow: T_T

And they started to kick Eggmans @\$!!!1 They got back...

Sonic: Sorry guys... no... no hamburger...

Knuckles: HEY LOOK!!! THE CHAOS EMERALDS!!!1

Tails: WE FOUND THEM!!!

Knuckles: No... I did...

Tails: Aawh...

long silence

Knuckles: So now what...?

Sonic: LETS LOSE THEM AGAIN TO LOOK FOR THE FOR THE 78TH TIME!!!!

All: YAY!!11

Shadow: *Cough* Okay... I will never... ever... do that again... T_T

THE END!!!!1

Back to reality...

long silence

Blain: Eehm... Sonic...?

Sonic: YEAH?!!

Blain: YOU will never... EVER... tell a campfire story again...

Sonic: Aawh...

The real end... O_o

5 - Quickie! - The Sonic ABC!!!

Quickie! - The Sonic ABC!!!

Ladies and gentleman... I now present to you... The Sonic ABC...

Blain: A is for.... @\$\$!!11

Shadow: B is for my balls... which are made from brass!

Sonic: C is for Chris, which I like to punch!

Rouge: D is for dope, with a lot of crunch!

Knuckles: E is for Eggman, who's a fat son of a dog!

Big: F is for Froggy, who's cuter then Stitch!

All: O_o

Vector: G is fo' Gangstah, which I am!

Shadow: H is for HK MP-5. I kill people with it, but I don't give a damn! ^^

Amy: I for I LOVE SONIC!!! He's so cool!!!

Sonic: J for joking that I hope you do, because you're starting to drool! O_o

Amy: O_o

Espio: K is for Kentucky Fried Chicken! Which I love to eat!

Rouge: L is for Lame @\$\$, Knuckles is one, by the way, he has smelly feet!

Knuckles: M is for Master Emerald, which I defend with my life!

Sonic: N is for Naked, Knuckles, you really should get a wife!

Shadow: O is for OMGWTFROFLLOLBBQ!!! Why...? I don't know... -_-'

Blain: P is for Phosphorus grenade, watch out, it's going to blow! O_o

BOOM!!11

All: O_o

Blain: ^^

Sonic: Q is for Quentin Tarantino, because his movies rocks!!!

Amy: R is for Rice... I don't know why...

Shadow: S is for Sonic, who really sucks!!

Sonic: O_o

Shadow: ^-^

Sonic: T_T

Tails: T is for Tornado! Which I like to fly!

Blain: U is for Uzi, I can do a drive-by!

Amy: V is for Viper, I hate those snakes!

Shadow: W is for World... Amy, shut the frack up and bake me some cakes!

Amy: O_o

Sonic: X is for... XXX, which stands for beer!

Shadow: Y is for WHY?!! WHY DID MARIA KICKED THE BUCKET?!!!

Knuckles: Z is for "ZOMG IT'S THE END!!!", And Shadow, WHO CARES?!! frack IT!!!

Shadow: O_o

Knuckles: Uh-oh...

Shadow beats the crap out of Knuckles...

Sonic: Shadow... Bucket doesn't rhyme on beer...

Shadow: I don't care! ^^

Blain: 4 is for... *long silence* That... That's what it is! O_o

Espio: Ham salad is for lunch!

Shadow: You're getting of track...

Knuckles: MASTER EMERALD IS FOR-!!!1

Shadow: Oh, Shut the frack up!!!!!!1 *slaps Knuckles*

And so does this little rhyme end... Sonic forgot to pay the rent...

I really should stop... Ok, I will shut up...

The end! O_o

(I'm a poet, I didn't even know... But who gives a shoot, I need to go...)

6 - Mighty's return!!1

Mighty's return!!1

One day...

Irwin: Ooi!! G'day mates! Today I'm in Station Square where eyewitnesses reported a crocodile from from 2 meters in length! So I'm trying to catch him!

Cameraman: OH GOD!!! HE'S HERE!!1

Irwin: CRIKEY!!! Look at that thing! It's huge!

Vector: Eeh... What you'z doing homes?

Irwin: And it talks! O_o

Vector: Yeah.... Wotevah homes... So what you'z doing 'ere? This be our turf yo!

Irwin: Trying to catch you eey!

Vector: Wot?! What tha frack yo?! I aint no dangerous! Well... Except when I'z strapped with a piece...
But my momma wont let me carry a real one yo... -_-'

Irwin: Look how I sneak up to the croc from behind...

Vector: O_o

Irwin: I'm gonna distract him while it gives me some time to jump on his back...

Vector: *Looks at Irwin who's sneaking up like an idiot* Eeh...You ok esé...?

Irwin: Ok... I'm jumping on his back to catch him... KOURNIKOVA!!!1 *jumps on Vectors back*

Vector: Yeah wotevah homes...

Irwin: I GOT HIM!!! QUICK!!! BRING ME A NET!!!1

A net is thrown over Vector's head, only covering half of his mouth...

Irwin: Good job mates! We got him!! Take him to the zoo!

Vector: Oh no you didn't!

Irwin: CRIKEY!!! IT TALKS AGAIN!!1

Vector: This sucks yo, I'z leaving... *rips the net*

Irwin: OH MY GOD!!1 It must be one of them mutant species!!!

Vector: O_o *slaps Irwin*

Irwin: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!!11 * runs away*

Vector: Aight! Back to duty ya'll...

Vector walks back to the others...

Espio: Who was that...?

Vector: I don't know, some fool is trying to ice me... I iced him instead...

Charmy: Right...

Knuckles: Guys... I didn't pay you to argue! Keep watching over the Master Emerald!

Espio: Do we get paid...?

Knuckles: Naah, just a figure of speech...

Espio: Oh... T_T

They all sit around in a circle looking at the Master Emerald... Ten hours later...

Espio: This sucks...

Vector: Fo' real dawg...

Charmy: AAAAAAAH!!1 PROTECT THE MASTER EMERALD!!!11

All: O_o

Charmy: Look! A white fluff on the emerald!!

Knuckles: OH DEAR GOD!!!! GO TO DEFCON 62!!!!1

Vector: *slaps Knuckles* Get a hold of yourself bustah!!1

Again... Ten hours later...

Espio: This sucks...

Charmy: I know!

Vector: Eeh... Hey eeh... look! A banana!!!

All: OMG!! WHERE?!!! *runs off*

Knuckles: Guys! Where are you going?! Get your @\$\$ back here!!!1

Then Knuckles realizes that they already left....

Knuckles: Crap... Don't you worry M. E!! I'll be back!! *runs off to look for the Chaotix...*

Vector: I thought we'd never got off the hook...

Knuckles: GUYS!!!

Espio: Oh God...

Knuckles: Protect the emerald!!1

Charmy: Well... Who's protecting it now...?

Knuckles: O_o

Meanwhile...

Fang: Oi! Eey there mates! Fang 'ere! I'm seeing a beauty of an Emerald here eey! Let's see what

happens when I poke it with a stick...

Fang pokes the Emerald...

Fang: See?! Nothing happens! So... It's mine! MWUAHA!!1 *takes Master Emerald*

Then conveniently the Chaotix run back to the Master Emerald...

Vector: Yo! Drop that Emerald fool!!!

Fang: Uh-oh! Cya later mates!!

Fang run off with the Emerald...

Charmy: Told ya you should have someone protecting it...

Espio: Yeah but he didn't mentioned any of us though...

Vector: True... That wasn't in the job description!

Knuckles: WILL SOMEBODY frackING CHASE THAT GUY!?!?

Espio: Oh right!

Espio runs off but he tripped and fell in the river...

Vector tries to bounch on him but he dodge...

And Charmy... Well... He flew against a tree way off course...

Knuckles: Do'h!! >_<

Fang stopped for a while...

Fang: Cant catch me eey!?

Knuckles punched Fang knock out...

Espio: Good job boss!

Knuckles: Protecting the Master Emerald is a great honour! It's our responsibility to protect it! We've been protecting it for many generations and-

Sonic: And as you screwed up for many generations!!! *Imfao*

Knuckles: O_o

Sonic: ^^

Knuckles: Oh shut up! If it wasn't for you dragging me along your stupid adventures I'd be sitting here everyday!

Sonic: Doing what...?

Knuckles: Protecting it... -_-'

All: T_T

Charmy: Eeh... By the way... Don't you guys think that guy looked awfully familiar...?

Knuckles: Who?

Vector: *slaps Knuckles* The guy who stole the emerald!!

Espio: No...

Knuckles: Oh great... I'm getting a flashback...

flashback

Fang: Oi mates!

Knuckles: Hey Fang!

flashback ends

Knuckles: I cant remember his name...

Vector: Wait... I think I get something... Wasn't that Nack...?

Knuckles: Neck...?

Vector: No... Nack...

Knuckles: That's what I've said...

Vector: You said Neck...

Knuckles: So did you...

Sonic: He's Fang! He was once part of you Dective agency!

All: O_o

Knuckles: How the hell do you know?!

Sonic: Just a guess...

All: T_T

???: OOI!!! WHAT THE HELL WERE YOU GUYS THINKING OF STARTING A HORRIBLE
DETECTIVE CLUB WITHOUT ME?!!!! I BET YOU COULDN'T EVEN FIND A BARN IF IT WAS IN
FRONT OF YOU!!!!1

All: O_o

Vector: Hey its... Eeh...

Espio: M... Mi...

Charmy: It's Micheal!!!!1

All: O_o

Mighty: It's Mighty... Charmy still seems to be a dumbass after years...

Espio: Mighty...?! O_o

Vector: What are you doing here!

Mighty: Well... I was around travelling the world... You know how much I love nature and stuff...? I was helping Greenpeace and the WSAP! ^^

All: O_o

Charmy: Micheal!! I've missed you!! *hugs Mighty*

Mighty: *slaps Charmy off of him* NOW I WANNA KNOW WHY YOU GUYS LEFT ME!!!1

Espio: Eeh... Vector knows why!!

Vector: Eeh... eehm... Yes... Well... You see... eeh... Charmy knows better!

Charmy: It's because we couldn't find you!

Mighty: O_o

Charmy: ^^

Mighty: Eeh... Yeah... That'll do... -_-'

Sonic: Aren't you forgetting someone...?

Mighty: Who...?

Sonic: Me... T_T

Mighty: Oh right! It's.... eeh... eeeeeeh... Tonic...?

Sonic: It's Sonic...

Mighty: RIGHT!!! SONIC!!1 I DIDN'T RECOGNIZE YOU IN YOUR BLUE FUR!!1

Sonic: I'm always blue... T_T

Mighty: Oh... Well in that case... eeh

Sonic: Never mind... We've got a lot to talk about! Let's go Chris's house! Everyone else is there!

Mighty: Eeh.... Ok... O_o

And so... They went to Chris's house...

Sonic: Guys! Look who we found!

Shadow, Blain, Rouge, Amy are looking at the strange guy... Shadow and Blain are playing a card game...

Blain: You found a bum...?

Sonic: No it's... eeh... What was your name again...?

Mighty: Mighty...

Sonic: RIGHT!! This is Mighty!

Shadow: That's great...

Sonic: We fought Robotnik years ago together!

Knuckles: So did we!

Shadow: Who cares! Got any sevens...?

Blain: Nope! Go fish!

Shadow: Damn it...

Rouge: So... Mighty... Tell something about yourself...?

Mighty: Well... I'm an Armadillo! I like peace and nature, and I hate violence!

Shadow: Get a life you damn hippie!

Mighty: O_o

Sonic: Shouldn't you guys introduce yourself...?

Rouge: Ok... I'm Rouge... Rouge the bat!

Shadow: Shadow the Hedgehog... Ultimate Lifeform...

Blain: Blain the Hedgehog... Ultimate lifeform! *slaps high five to Shadow*

Shadow: ^^

All: O_o

Amy: Amy... Boyfriend of Sonic, you better not interfere!

All: O_o

Sonic: Right... So... What's up...? Mighty: Nothing really... Went some weightlifting today...

Amy: Weightlifting...? ^-^ *looks at Mighty with lovable eyes*

Mighty: Yes... *giving a flirting smile at Amy*

Sonic: Hey hey hey!!

Amy walked at Mighty...

Amy: Ooh... feel those muscles!

Sonic: O_o

Amy: You don't have any of that do you Sonic...?

Mighty: You can say that I 'm pretty damn strong!

Then suddenly Shadow chaos controlled next to Mighty...

Mighty: O_o

Shadow: Could you say that again please...?

Mighty: I'm pretty.... Strong... I... guess... O_o

Shadow: Right...

Mighty: How did you do that?!

Shadow: What...?

Mighty: Disappearing and stuff...

Shadow: You mean this...? *chaos control again*

Mighty: O_o

Shadow: I won't tell you! ^^

Then suddenly Chris bounces off the stairs...

Chris; OMG SONIC!!! I KNOW A COOL GAME THAT WE CAN PLAY- O_o

All: O_o

Chris: Who's that...? *points at Mighty*

Mighty: Hi! I'm Mighty!

Chris: OMG OMG OMG OMG OMG!!! A new friend to play with!!

Sonic: 5... 4... 3... 2... 1... hide...

Mighty: What...?

Everyone hides...

Chris: YAAAAAAAAAAAAAY!11 *jumps on Mighty*

Mighty: AAAAAAH!1 O_o

Sonic: Told ya you should hide...

Mighty: Who the hell is he?! *hugged by Chris*

Sonic: He's Chris... He's annoying, but we can stay here...

Mighty: Aah...

After Sonic and co. bashed the crap outta Chris to save Mighty from a horrible time with Chris, the crew went to the garden...

Mighty: So... How's life...? Is Eggman still around?

Sonic: Yeah... Well, most of the times he's gone...

Eggman: MWUAHA!!!* Imfao*

All: O_o

Blain: Morning Eggman! ^^

Eggman: Yes... eeh... Goodmorning... Cut out with the morning stuff!! I'm here to steal your emeralds!!
steals emeralds

Knuckles: HEY!!! YOU'RE STEALING MY EMERALDS!!!

Eggman: No I didn't... HE did!! *points at Sonic*

Knuckles: SONIC!!!! Why you little...

Sonic: Uh-oh...

Knuckles bashed the crap outta Sonic while Eggman got away...

Sonic: GET OFF ME DUMBASS!!! Eggman got away now!! *punches Knuckles*

All: O_o

Shadow: *Sigh...* We better look for the Chaos Emeralds guys... AGAIN!!1 >_<

Mighty: I don't see why the bad guys always get there hands on the Chaos Emeralds so easy while we

have trouble finding them...

Shadow: That's an idea... Why not hire a villain to get the Chaos Emeralds for us...?

Shadow thinks... a long time...

Shadow: Right... Never mind...

All: T_T

Meanwhile...

Eggman: MWUAHAHAHAHA!!! I've got the Chaos Emeralds!! Now what to do...?

Fang: OOI!! Fat mustachey guy! Gimme the emeralds eey!

Eggman: O_o

Rouge: GIMME THEM!!1 It's mine!!!

Eggman: Oh Damn1!! This always happens... O_o

They both attacked Eggman, but the emeralds fell a long way down...

Eggman: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!1

Rouge/Fang: O_o

Eggman: NOW LOOK WHAT YOU'VE DONE!!! I HOPE YOU GUYS ARE HAPPY!!1

Rouge/Fang: O_o

Eggman: Eeh...

Rouge and Fang kicked the crap outta Eggman... Eggman feel down a long way...

Rouge: ^^

Fang: ^^

long silence

Rouge kicked the crap outta Fang...

Meanwhile...

Tails: I think I've found a trace of the Emeralds guys!

Sonic: OMG WHERE?!!!

Then suddenly 7 Chaos emeralds fell on Sonic...

Tails: Found it!

Mighty: Yes!!

Blain: So now what....?

long silence

Sonic: Let's lose them again to look for them for the 78th time!!! YAAY!!!

Tails: What's the fun about that...?

Sonic: I don't know...

Knuckles: Mission complete! ^^

Shadow: Shut up!! *slaps Knuckles*

Vector: Hey eeh... Knuckles...?

Knuckles: Yeah?

Vector: Who's protecting your Master Emerald now...?

Knuckles: O_o

Vector: Just letting you know! ^^

Knuckles: OH DEAR GOD!!11 *runs off*

Mighty: *cough* Right... I never do that again...

Mighty walks away from the rest of the guys and started mumbling things like, "crazy assholes and stuff"

Sonic: SEE YOU LATER MIGHTY!!!

Mighty from a distance: Shut the hell up!

Knuckles: He's gone guys...

Sonic: Again...

Shadow: Ahem... May I say something...?

All: NO!!

Shadow: Just asking... ^-^

All: T_T

The end! O_o

7 - Memories!!1

Memories!!1

Shadow and Blain are sitting in the livingroom...

Blain: You know... I've been thinking...

Shadow: What...?

Blain: Well... We all did a lot of stuff together...

Shadow: Yeah...

Blain: Remember on Isla Sorna....? ^^

Shadow: That was kick @\$#!

Blain: It sure was!!

Shadow: I also was on Mars...

Blain: Yeah, I know... With that Chaos Control gone bad right.....?

Shadow: Yeah... Still, when I wasn't scared the hell out of myself, it was pretty damn cool! Oh son, you should have seen the weapons they got...

Blain: Weapons...?

Shadow: Yeah... *drools*

long silence

Blain: Dad...? *snaps fingers*

Shadow: Aah... Those were the days...

Then the rest of the guys came in the livingroom...

Sonic: Hey guys! What are you doing?!

Blain: Bringing up some old memories!

Sonic: I see...

Shadow: Remember the first time I met you Sonic...?

Sonic: Yeah, you was quiet an asshole back then!

Shadow: O_o

Sonic: ^^

Knuckles: I remember back when I was young... We always had to entertain ourselves on Angel Island... And I remember my mom shouting, Knuckles!! You're boring the Master Emerald! Ever seen the Master Emerald yawn...?

Blain: Now you're boring the hedgehogs...

Knuckles: O_o

All: *LMAO!!*

Shadow: Remember 2 years ago...? When I joined the police in order to change my life...? Sonic persuade me to do it... T_T

Sonic: Yeah!

Shadow: Still... It was fun! ^^

flashback

Radio: All units, All units! Please investigate our report of a speeding. Suspect last seen at Unity station!

Shadow: Dispatch, got any info on that call...?

Radio: Suspect has spotted driving a Mercedes SL500.

Shadow: Ten-four dispatch, bravo 2-9 on the way.

Shadow chased the guy... When he finally pulled him over...

Chris: I swear! I wasn't driving the car!

Shadow: Then who was...?

Chris: *looks at empty passenger seat* It was all George!!

Shadow: T_T

Chris: I swear!!

Shadow: You have the right to remain silence, everything you say will-

Chris: But-

Shadow: I SAID SILENCE!!! *slaps Chris with a bludgeon*

Flashback ends

All: O_o

Shadow: After that incident I was degraded to patrol the streets...

Sonic: You can't smack someone with a bludgeon for no reason Shadow...

Shadow: I know... But still... Patrolling the streets was fun too! Helping people you know...

flashback

Old lady: Excuse me officer... Can I ask you something...?

Shadow: Sure! What can I do for you?! ^^

Old Lady: Well my kitten is up in that tree over there, and he's afraid to come down! Could you please get him for me...?

Shadow: Sure! No problem! *pulls out his Desert Eagle*

Old Lady: O_o

Shadow: Here Kitty, Kitty, Kitty!! *Bang!*

The kitty falls down from the tree dead!

Shadow: A bullseye!! Here you go Ma'am! Have a nice day!

Old Lady: Thelonus?! THELONIUS!!!!1 *cries*

Flashback ends

Shadow: *Sigh... * I miss those days... After all, I was created to help mankind...

Blain: Well... Atleast you tried!

Shadow: O_o

Sonic: Yeah... I still remember when I first met Knuckles...

Knuckles: OH yeah! I do too!

Sonic: I was with Tails exploring things when suddenly he came out of no where!

flashback

Knuckles: HEY!!! YOU'RE TRESPASSING PRIVATE PROPERTY!!!

Sonic/Tails: O_o

Knuckles: I am the guardian of the Master Emerald and keeper of this island. Leave now and your lives will be spared...

Sonic: Really...? Well I think someone is stealing your Master Emerald!

Knuckles: O_o

Sonic: Look! There he goes!!

Knuckles: OMG OMG OMG OMG OMG!!! *runs away*

Sonic: Hehehehe... Sucker...

Flashback ends

Sonic: Tails and I really thought you were a dumb @\$#! ^^

Knuckles: O_o

Sonic: After that... We met again...

flashback

Knuckles: Well, well, well...

Sonic: O_o

Tails: It's you!

Knuckles: Yes... What did I say about trespassing...?

Sonic: Eehm...

Knuckles: That's right... Prepare for a Knuckle sandwich!

Sonic: Whoa! That's really clever... Did you come up with that all by your self...?

Knuckles: Yes... And I like to punch things...

Tails: He likes to punch things?! O_o

Knuckles: I do... Prepare to die... Whoever you are... O_o

Sonic: I'm Sonic... And I like to run...

Knuckles: I see... Well Sonic... To your running must come to an end...

Sonic: Dude! You're so corny!! O_o

Knuckles: Say goodnight!

Sonic: OMG!!! LOOK!!1 YOUR MASTER EMERALD IS TALKING!!!

Master Emerald: STOP!!

Knuckles: O_o

Master Emerald: He is The One to save us all...

Knuckles: O_o

Knuckles: O_o

Master Emerald: Be friends with these Creatures... They have the power to stop Robotnik and bring peace!

Knuckles* looks at Sonic* Are you sure that-

Master Emerald: SILENCE!! DO YOU QUESTION THE WISDOM OF THE EMERALD?!

Knuckles: No... O_o

Master Emerald: Very well... Befriend these creatures... For harmony shall be restored...

Knuckles: Yes Master Emerald! O_o

Master Emerald: Now... GIVE ME A CHILIDOG AND SOME HAMBURGERS AND MAKE IT SNAPPY!!!

Flashback ends

Sonic: What Knuckles didn't know was that it was Tails sitting behind the Master Emerald and talked! ^^

Knuckles: O_o

Sonic: He was so gullible! ^^ Knuckles: Now I see why the Master Emerald didn't talk to me... T_T

All: *Imao*

Rouge: I remember when I was young-

All: WHOA!!!!

Shadow: DON'T SNEAK UP ON US LIKE THAT!!!

Sonic: Where the hell did you came from?!

Rouge: The front door... T_T

Sonic: Oh...

Rouge: Anyway... I remember when I was just a little girl... My mother bought me a small emerald for me... I thought it was fascinating... A beauty... Ever since my mom died, I kept this emerald with me... See? I have it here! *shows the emerald* Since then, I was hooked on those things. I wanted to have all of them! Just so that my mom would be proud of me... *sniff*

All: O_o

Knuckles: Yeah... That's touching... Now go away...

Rouge: O_o *kicks the shoot outta Knuckles*

Blain: When I first saw you guys, I thought you were all weird!

All: O_o

Blain: Except for Shadow...

Shadow: Thanks! ^^

Blain: Yeah... I mean, look at you guys... YOU are the most random people I know!

Sonic: That is called having fun kid...

Blain: I know!! I was like, WTF?!

Shadow: We didn't have much choice...

Blain: Yeah...

Flashback

(The following may only make sense if you read the fanfic of the Discovery of Blain....)

Amy: *runs downstairs * WHEEEEEEEEEEEE!!! He's awake!!

Sonic: The new guy?!

Amy: Yes! But take it easy on him though...

Then Blain stumbled downstairs...

Blain: Morning...

All: Hey!

Sonic: I've heard the whole story of what happened! You okay?!

Blain: What story...? O_o

Knuckles: How are your wounds doing...?

Blain: Well fine I guess, it doesn't hurt much...

Amy: Could you take of the bandage, we need to have a look at it...

Blain took off the bandage...

All: O_o

They all see a gaping wound with a few blood stains... O_o

Blain: I don't remember this...

Amy: Where is Shadow by the way...?

Blain: He's still upstairs; he fell asleep while sitting at my bed. I didn't want to wake him up.

Knuckles: Get Shadow ...

Amy: Have some pancakes Blain!

Blain: Thank you... So... Who are you guys...?

Amy went upstairs to get Shadow...

Sonic: I'm Sonic...

Knuckles: I'm Knuckles...

Tails: I'm Tails!

Rouge: You already know me... ^^

Blain: No... Who are you...?

Rouge: Eeh... It's Rouge.... O_o

Blain: Eeh... Weird...

Knuckles: And that girl who gave you some pancakes is called Amy...

Sonic: Also known as Pinky!

All except for Blain: *LMAO*

Blain: Eeh... Yeah sure... Whatever you guys say...

Knuckles: Pancakes!! *ate the plate of pancakes*

Blain: O_o

Sonic: YOU BASTARD!!! THOSE WERE FOR ME!!!

Knuckles: Tough luck ^^

Sonic: T_T

Then Amy came down with Shadow...

Blain: Some delicious pancakes! Shadow: Blain! You're back! Blain: I never went away! Shadow: O_o
Blain: I remember you somewhere... Shadow: shoot... Blain: What is it...? Shadow: Nothing... Sonic: So! It was quiet an adventure huh?! Shadow: SONIC!!! Sonic: O_o

Shadow nodded that he wanted to go private somewhere with Sonic and the rest of the guys... Blain: Where are you going?! Sonic: Eeh.. We'll be right back... Amy: Here! Have some more pancakes! *shoves pancakes in Blain's mouth* Blain: Fhank you! ^^ After Shadow and the rest of the guys were outside... Shadow: Guys... Whatever he asks about his past... Don't tell him anything...

flashback ends

Blain: The rest is history...

Shadow: Yeah...

Knuckles: I remember when I was president of the United States...

All: O_o

flashback

Knuckles: WHADDA YA MEAN IRAQ DOESN'T WANT TO CO-OPERATE?!!1

.....

Knuckles: SO?! NUKE THOSE BASTARDS!!! *smashes down the phone*

Guy: Mr President sir?!

Knuckles: Yeah?!

Guy: Here is your cable tv!

Knuckles: Oh goodie!! ^^

flashback ends

Sonic: That didn't happen... T_T

Knuckles: Well still... It did happen! ^^

Shadow: Hmpf... Yeah right... Nuke Eggman instead of Iraq after what that son of a dog did to Blain...

Blain: We'll nuke him someday... Vengance shall be mine...

All: O_o

Blain: Well it is! ^^

Shadow: We'll get him some day for what he did to you Blain...

Blain: I know... ^^

Sonic: I remember being the lead singer of Aerosmith...

All: O_o

flashback

Sonic: I DON'T WANT TO CLOOOOOOOOSE MY EYES!! I DON'T WANT FALL ASLEEP BECAUSE... I'M SCARED OF THE DARK!! AND I THINK THAT ISNT GOOOOOOOOOOD!!!

Guy: CUT CUT CUT!!1 You're fracking up the song again! It's: I don't want to close my eyes, I don't want to fall asleep, because I'll miss you baby, and I don't want to miss a thing!

Sonic: Oooooooooowh..... I see...

flashback ends

Sonic: Too bad they kicked me out...

All: T_T

Knuckles: I don't know about you guys... But... Duty calls!

Shadow: What duty...?

Knuckles: Guarding the Emerald...

Master Emerald: KNUCKLES!!1

Knuckles: EEEEEEEEP!!! O_o

Master Emerald: You had failed me for the last... Time!!

Knuckles: I'm sorry Master Emerald!!!

Tails: *Imfao*

Knuckles: Damn it... Fell for it again....

All: *Imfao*

Knuckles: T_T

The end!! O_o

8 - Gameshow hosts...

Gameshow hosts...

Shadow: Is it on...?

Blain: No not yet...

Shadow: Red light is flashing!

Blain: Hold up..

Shadow: You forgot to lift the cap...

Blain: Oh whoops!

Shadow: There we go!

Blain: Yay!

Shadow: Goodafternoon! Welcome to another episode of Gameshop Pro!

Blain: Where WE... Shadow and Blain, will discuss the newest games and hardware!

Shadow: So what do we have today...?

Blain: We've got an exclusive interview with Miyamoto, who created Mario and The legend of Zelda series! That's just one of many!

Shadow: A sneak preview behind the new Nintendo Revolution!

Blain: An of course... games! ^-^

Shadow: First up... The Nintendo Revolution!

Blain: Tadaa! *pulls off the canvas on the Nintendo*

Both: O_o

Shadow: Is that... The Revolution...?

Blain: I think so...

Shadow: So! The Revolution!

long silence

Blain: I think its called the Nintendo Wii...

Shadow: Wii...? As in Wee...?

Blain: Yes...

Shadow: As in urine...?

Blain: Yes... T_T

Shadow: What will they come up next?! The Gameboy Poo?! *Imfao*

Blain: O_o

Shadow: Buy the Nintendo Wee and Gameboy Poo! YOU'LL HAVE WEE AND POO TOGETHER!!!

Blain: O_o

Shadow: Or better yet, it's the Nintendo WHEEEEEEEEE!!! Because it's so much fun!! *Imfao*

Blain: O_o *slaps Shadow*

Shadow: Ok...

Blain: Well anyway... Nintendo wanted a new type of console for the public! The most innovative change are the controllers! Which looks just like a remote control!

Shadow: Tv wont go on Blain!

Blain: That's the controller you @\$\$...

Shadow; Oh...

Blain: Anyway... Where was I... Ah yes... Well, the Nintendo Wii... Or WHEEEEEEEEE... has the latest technology. Rumours says it will be teaming with ATI for the graphics... Which are frackING GREAT!!!

Shadow: Any confirmed titles for the WHEEEE or We or Wii Or Wee or whatever the hell you pronounce it...?

Blain: Well actually... Yes... Super Smash Brothers Brawl will be one of those titles. And the best part is... Solid Snake is in it...

Shadow: Solid Snake...?

Blain: Yes! ^^

Shadow: FROM METAL GEAR SOLID?!! =D

Blain: YES!!!

Shadow: Wasn't that just a rumour...?

Blain: Yeah, but it's confirmed now...

Shadow: OMG YES!!! frackING YES!!! *does chickendance*

Blain: O_o

Shadow: Will he be using guns...?

Blain: Actually... no... They decided to cut that out...

Shadow: Stupid game...

Blain: O_o

Shadow: HOW THE HELL CAN YOU EXPECT A GAME TO BE FUNNY IF YOU CAN'T SHOOT MARIO?!!

Blain: But...

Shadow: AND THAT DAMN PIKACHU!!!

Blain:*slaps Shadow* I wasn't done talking!!

Shadow: Oh... Continue... ^-^

Blain: Thank you... Solid Snake will refrain from the guns... But he can use explosives...

Shadow: WOo0t!!1 ^^

Blain: Also... Sonic makes a new appearance on the Nintendo Wii!

Shadow: Sonic...?

Blain: Yes! The working title is called Sonic Wildfire!

Shadow: What kinda shoot name is that?!

Blain: It's a working title you @\$\$. . .

Shadow: Well... still... I hate it...

Blain: Whatever... Details of the game is under development, more on that in later shows!

Shadow: I vote Super Smash Brothers Brawl game of the year!

Blain: It's not out yet...

Shadow: shoot...

Blain: So anyway... It's just a wait and see... But as far as I can tell, this console will be one hell of a hit!

Shadow: Maybe even better than the PS3...

Blain: Well... Maybe...

Shadow: Alright! On to the next part... shooty games!

Blain: Yeah! The most fun part of the show! We're gonna select the most 5 shooty games of the year!

Shadow: Ok, on number 5... Star Wars Republic Commando...

Blain: Ok... And why is that...?

Shadow: Because... Gameplay sucks... Animation is horrible... Graphics are ok... Storyline is messed up...

Blain: O_o

Shadow: If you see a guy running around, he runs around like he's got a pole shoved up his @\$\$. And the voices! Damn! Even Sonic could come up with better voice acting!

Blain: Ok... Well, you've put up one hell of an argument there buddy, cant mess with that...

Blain: Fourth place... Crazy Frog Racer!

Shadow: What's so bad about that...? Crazy Frog rules!! RING DING DING DING DING,
BAAAAAAAAAAAAAP BWAAAAAAAAAAAAAP!!

Blain: SHUT UP!!! frackING SHUT UP!!! O_o

Shadow: O_o

Blain: That's the number one frackING reason why it's so shooty!! O_o

Shadow: Aawh...

Blain: Well get over it!

Shadow: OK... Third place... Barbie's Pony House Farm!

Blain: But... I like that game...

Shadow: WELL IT SUCKS!!!

Blain: O_o

Shadow: ^-^

Blain: *sniff*

Shadow: Ok, first off... You play as some stupid pony... Then you should drive off to the farm to dump that Barbie dog!! And you'll get point for that! What the hell?! Where's the action?! Where's the cutscenes?! WHERE ARE THE WEAPONS?! O_o

Blain: There are no weapons...

Shadow: My point exactly, so it sucks! ^_^

Blain: Ok, second place... Shadow the Hedgehog!

Shadow: That's me! ^_^

Blain: No I mean your game sucks...

Shadow: O_o

Blain: First off... The camera angle... It sucks.. Second... The graphics sucks! They don't look like a PS2 game to me, more like a Nintendo NES game... Even SMB has better graphics in those 8-bit consoles...

Shadow: O_o

Blain: The weapons... People obviously don't like the idea of Sonic characters with guns... It's so... Un-Sonic like...

Shadow: IM NOT SONIC FOR frackS SAKE!!!

Blain: Indeed, that's why people call it a spin off... It would have been MUCH better if they spend some more time on it... But they didn't! So better luck next time!

Shadow: O_o

Blain: ^-^.

Shadow: And now.... For the first place... ALL OF THE frackING POKÉMON GAMES!!!

Blain: O_o

Shadow: Yes!! I'm so fracking SICK of those bastards!! All they do is screaming, PIKA PIKA PIKA PIKA PIKA PIKA ALL DAY!!!

Blain: But-

Shadow: What about that Ash dog!? Here's an example of the average gameplay...

Ash ketchup: OMG!!!1 A POKÉMON!!!!

Guy: Mwuahahahaha! You will never get my pokémon!!

Ash ketchup: OMG YES I WILL!!! PIKACHU!!! ATTACK!!!

long silence

Ash ketchup: WHAT ARE YOU WAITING FOR?!

Pikachu: Pika...?

Ash ketchup: KICK HIS @\$S!!!

Pikachu: O_o

Ash ketchup: I WILL DEFEAT YOU!!!

Shadow: Then long and boring shoot will happen en blablablalbla and suddenly he has all the badges and he's a Pokémon master, the end...

Blain: Well... If you see it that way... It's just like that YU-GHI-OH!!!1 crap

Guy: OMG!!!1 ITS YOGI!!!

Yugi: It's yugi... T_T

Guy: WHATEVER!!! I FEEL THE URGE TO BEAT YOU IN A CARDMATCH!!1

Yugi: OMG CARDMATCH1!!!!

card card card card card card card card card

Yugi: OMG I WON1!!!

Guy: frack you!

Yugi: O_o

Blain: And then some stuff happens and then he has all the cards, blablabla the end...

Shadow: Yeah...

Blain: Anyway, that was the 5 crappiest games of the year!

Shadow: Although I still think Shadow the Hedgehog is a cool game...

Blain: Yeah... That's what you think...

Shadow: O_o

Blain: Ok! On to our interview with mr. Miyamoto!

A door opens, and some guy is walking out...

Blain/Shadow: O_o

Guy: Hello!

Blain: You're not Miyamoto...

Bill: No... I'm Bill Gates! I made the X-Box!

Shadow: Yeah, that's fascinating, now go away...

Bill: But... Don't you want to hear about the new X-Box and-

Both: NO!!!

Bill: Fine... Then there will be NO MORE Shadow the Hedgehogs games on the X-Box 360!!

Shadow: O_o

Bill: Tee... hee... and might I add... hee...

Blain: Get outta here!! *kicks Bill*

Shadow: And here he is... Miyamoto!!

Miyamoto: O_o

Miyamoto sits next to Blain and Shadow

Blain: Konichiwa! ^^

Miyamoto: Hello! ^-^

Blain: O_o

Shadow: So...Mr. Miyamoto... Welcome! It's an honour to have you here!

Miyamoto: Honour is all mine!

Shadow: Eeh... Right, so tell us about the new Mario game...

Miyamoto: Aah yes... Super Mario Galaxy is exclusively on the Nintendo Wii!

Blain: Which reminds me... How did you guys come up with the name Wii...?

Miyamoto: Aah yes... It all started when...

flashback

Nintendo guy: We desperately need to replicate the success of the iPod... Nintendo Guy2: But, what makes the iPod such a successful product? Nintendo guy: I know!! It's the 'i'!! People love i's!! Every person IS an 'i'! Most people are BORN with an 'eye'!!! Nintendo guy 2 : Hell, most people are born with TWO of them!!1 Nintendo guy: THAT'S IT! Let's put TWO i's in the new console name!!!! Together: WHEEEEEEEEEEEEE!!!!

flashback ends

Both: O_o

Shadow: See... I told you its WHEEEEEEEEEEEEE!!!

Blain: Whatever... So... How did Mario come such a long way...? He survived a long road of rivals, meaning Sonic!

Miyamoto: Sonic is just an loser! He thinks he's cool, but he isn't!

Shadow: Miyamoto... I think this is a start of a looooong friendship...

Miyamoto: O_o

Shadow: ^^

Miyamoto: The secret behind the Mario character is because of his simplicity when he was created...

Blain: So how did you came up with the name Mario...?

Miyamoto: Well, back in 1981, Mario wasn't called Mario back then...

Blain: Then how was he called...?

Miyamoto: Jumpman! Because he was jumping you know...

Shadow: Jumpman...? *Imfao* Where you high on crack when you thought off that?! *Imfao*

Miyamoto: O_o

Shadow: Holy crap! What if we worked for Nintendo?! Sonic, Runman!! *Imfao* I would be called Ultimate Lifeform Man!! *fracking rofl Imfao*

Blain: I would be called Awesome Man! ^-^

Both: O_o

Blain: Never mind, so why did Sega made the risky step of coming to the Nintendo? Because you both were rivals!

Miyamoto: IT'S BECAUSE SEGA SUCKS!!!! THEY DIDN'T SELL MUCH GAMES ON THE DREAMCAST, NOR THE GENESIS!!!!

Shadow: Oh you did not just insulted Sega!

Miyamoto: I didn't... O_o

Shadow: Yeah right... Let's make a summary of Mario...

OK well... Mario is a plumber... He gets sucked into a toilette and is dragged through a sewer while being

covered with shoot and pee... He then comes in this magical land where some fracking mushrooms, which looks like some drugs, rule. He meets a princess, who conveniently is a human, and gets kidnapped all the time! Mario comes and he's like, NO NOES!!1 TEH PRINCESS IS KIDNAPPED BY BOWSER... AGAIN!!!1

I DON'T WHY, BECAUSE BOWSER JUST WANTS TO HUMP THE PRINCESS!!!1

And then he jumps on some... walking... turtles and kick the shoot outta it... Then he meets a large dragon... Defeats it... And Mario is humping the princess...

Then 2 days later everything starts all over again... Again with the kidnapping... O_o

Miyamoto: What?!! YOU'VE DISHONoured MY DOJO!!! DISHONoured MY FAMILY!!

Shadow: O_o

Miyamoto: Now you must pay with your life!!

Shadow: Eeh...

Miyamoto: BANZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAI!!1

Shadow: O_o *kicks Miyamoto out of window*

Blain: WTF...? O_o

Shadow: Miyamoto didn't know I was an Ultimate Lifeform...

Blain: Eeh... sure...

Shadow: And that's all for today folks!! ^-^

Blain: G'night! I think...

The End!!1

*I humbly apologize to the X-Box lovers and Nintendo lovers... T_T *

9 - Eggman's Midlife crisis...

Eggman's Midlife crisis...

One day... Eggman sits near Knuckles Master Emerald temple thingy...

Knuckles: O_o

Eggman: ^^

Knuckles: WHAT ARE YOU DOING HERE?!

Eggman: Yo man! I'm just chilling!

Knuckles: O_o

Eggman: Got a problem with that holmes?!

Knuckles: O_o

Eggman: Argh, forget it... I never gonna be 18 again...

Knuckles: What the hell is wrong with you....?

Eggman: Oh Knuckles... I'm so tired of ruling the world... It's not easy you know... Suppressing my minions... Build all those giant robots... I mean... I hate getting older... You know...

Knuckles: Eeh... Is this a trick...?

Eggman: I kid you not... It's a huge responsibility and I think I'm stressed...

Knuckles: Aawh... Poor Eggman...

Eggman: Indeed...

Knuckles: Come on! I take you to the others...

Eggman: Promise me that they won't kick my @\$\$!

Knuckles: I promise! ^^

After Knuckles took Eggman to see the others...

Knuckles: Hey guys!

All: O_o

Knuckles: Look who I brought!

All: O_o

Knuckles: Can I keep him?! ^_^

All: O_o

Shadow: What the hell is he doing here...?

Eggman: Well... I was wondering if I can spend a day with you guys... to make me feel better!

Sonic: For what...?

Eggman: Well, I hate getting older and-

Rouge: He's got a midlife crisis!! *Imfao*

All: *Imfao*

Knuckles: Stop making fun of Eggman! Can't you see he's suffered enough?!

All: T_T

Eggman: PLEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEASE?!! CAN I STAY WITH YOU?!!!

Shadow: No...

Eggman: PLEEEEEEEEEASE?!

Shadow: No...

Eggman: PLEEEEEEEEEASE?!

Shadow: No...

Eggman: PLEEEEEEEEEASE?!

Shadow: *sigh*

Sonic: Come on Shadow! He's obviously in need! Rouge: Having a midlife crisis is horrible! You're old and fat and thinking that you are still a teenager... I mean... I feel sorry for you Eggie!

Eggman: You live here now...?

Rouge: Well yeah, not much choice...

Sonic: Well... I guess you can stay but-

Eggman: YAY!!! *hugs Sonic*

Shadow: *slaps Eggman* On one condition...

Eggman: That is...?

Shadow: You are going to hang out with everyone...

Eggman: *gulp* You mean...

Shadow: Yes... Even with the girls...

Rouge/Amy/Cream: O_o

Shadow: *evil smirk* >=)

Sonic: Aawh Shadow! That's just plain evil!!

Shadow: I know... Mwehehehehehe....

Later that day... Eggman hangs out with Shadow

Eggman: So what's Blain doing...?

Shadow: He's training...

Eggman: For what...?

Shadow: I don't know, but he's having fun none the less!

Knuckles: Ouch! Stop that!

Blain: ^-^ *punches Knuckles*

Knuckles: Ouch! Stop that!

Blain: ^-^ *punches Knuckles*

Knuckles: Ouch! Stop that!

Blain: ^-^ *punches Knuckles*

Knuckles: Ouch! Stop that!

Blain: ^-^ *punches Knuckles*

Eggman: Right... You still see Blain as your own son...?

Shadow: Not exactly... I just take care of him... But you can say that... He knows what he is Eggman... What you made him into...

Eggman: *gulp* He knows...?

Shadow: Yes...

Eggman: Is he...?

Shadow: Naah... He's accepting the fact for what you did to him... But when he first found out... he went berserk...

Eggman: O_o

Shadow: Blain! Come on! Let's go!

Blain: Who's this guy...?

Eggman: I'm the great evil genius Dr. Eggman who created you and-

Shadow: *slaps Eggman*

Eggman: Ouch! Why was that for?!

Blain: O_o

Shadow: Blain, go punch Knuckles some more!

Blain: Yay!

Knuckles: OH GOD NO!! O_o

Blain: Stand still!!

Shadow: He knows what he is, and some part of where he came from... Some things should be left in the dark... After he found out what you did to him, his only thoughts were vengeance... If you say you created him... He'll probably kill you...

Eggman: Shadow... You're scaring me...

Shadow: Hehehe... Good...

Eggman: O_o

That evening...

Knuckles: Why is Blain standing there...?

Blain: tic-

Sonic: Well I don't know, maybe he has a tic... O_o

Knuckles: Blain!?

Blain: tic-

All: O_o

Then Shadow came in the room...

Shadow: Hey guys...

Knuckles: Why is Blain standing there...?

Blain: tic tic tic tic tic tic tic tic tic- DING!!!
Shadow: Woot! Pizza is done! *runs to kitchen*

Shadow comes back with a pizza...

Shadow: Yeah, I couldn't find the egg-timer... So I put Blain in charge!

Blain: ^^

Shadow: You're a good son!!

Blain: Thank you! ^^

Eggman: Blain wasn't intended to be an egg-time Shadow... T_T

Shadow: Well, he has one million uses! He can also be an alarmclock!

Eggman: O_o

Shadow: Show him Blain!

Blain: That's right Suzy! It's 7:00 AM and such a beautiful Wednesday! This is WCTR with the news!
The news is brought to you by Zaibatsu Pharmaceuticals!

Shadow: He's an ultimate lifeform!

All: O_o

Blain: ^^

Shadow: Anyway... DIG IN!!!

All: WOOT!!1

And they all dove on the pizza, except for Eggman...

Eggman: O_o

Amy: Don't you want some pizza...?

Eggman: Eeh... No... I'll pass... O_o

Amy: Ok, MORE FOR ME!!!

And they all fought over the pizza until Shadow used Chaos Blast and blasted everyone out of the house!

Shadow: *mumbles* fracking vultures... It's my pizza...

Later...

Sonic: Dude! It's raining outside!

Shadow: No shoot...?

Eggman: Yeah!

All: O_o

Eggman: Never mind...

Knuckles: Eehm... Let's play... I spy!

All: OK.... T_T

Knuckles: I spy with my little eye... Something fat...

Blain: Is it Eggman...?

Knuckles: O_o

Eggman: O_o

Blain: What...?

Knuckles: How the hell could you guess it?!

Blain: T_T

Knuckles: I mean, geez! You're only 12 years old! O_o

Blain: So what your saying, you can't stand because I'm smarter then you...?

Knuckles: Yeah! How the hell could you know that?! Even I had trouble of finding the answer first before I asked it...

All: T_T

Shadow: Ok, enough... Let's play quizmaster!!

Sonic: How does it work...?

Shadow: You team up with 2 guys, the quizmaster asks a question, the first one who gets it right, gets points. The quizmaster asks 3 questions before we switch turns.

Sonic: Oh ok, cool! Let's do it!

Shadow: BUT... If your team gives a wrong answer, you're team must be punished!1

All: O_o

Shadow: But it has to be fair though. If you know the answer, then smack on your buddy's head! ^-^

All: O_o

Shadow: Ok ok... We'll use the table instead... T_T

Blain: So who's going to be the quizmaster...?

Eggman: Can I....?

All: Sure... T_T

Eggman: Yay!

Shadow: Blain, lets team up!

Blain: Yeah sure!

Knuckles: Sonic...?

Sonic: eeh... No... I'll go with eeh... Amy!! ^-^

Amy: OMG!!1

Sonic: O_o

Knuckles: Then who will join me...?

Rouge: *Sigh...* I will...

Eggman: Ok, everyone ready...?

All: Yeah!

Eggman: Ok... First question... What will happen if you combine 4 strains of Anthrax with bio-engineered mutated DNA...?

All: O_o *long silence*

Knuckles smacks on the table...

Knuckles: eeh... Potatoes...?

Eggman: Wrong!! *throws a bicycle at Knuckles and Rouge*

Rouge: *Slaps Knuckles* DON'T GIVE ANSWERS YOU DON'T KNOW STUPID!!

Knuckles: ^-^

Rouge: T_T

Eggman: Second question... Finish this sentence... "You'll regret this doctor... Even if I'm not real... I'm still –

Shadow: *smacks head on table* THE ULTIMATE LIFEFORM, SHADOW THE HEDGEHOG!!!11

Eggman: Correct!! Two points!

Shadow: YAHOOO!!! Aah... my head hurts...

Blain: O_o

Eggman: The final question... How do you create an Ultimate Lifeform...?

Knuckles: OH OH OH!!! PICK ME!! I KNOW!!! *smacks head on table countless times*

Eggman: Eeh... Yes...?

Knuckles: With sugar and spice and everything nice!

All: O_o

Knuckles: Then add a little... CHEMICAL X!!! *dramatic reverb*

Rouge: OH SHUT THE frack UP!!! *slaps Knuckles*

Knuckles: O_o

Rouge: You've been watching the PowerPuff Girls again...?

Knuckles: How did YOU know it was the PowerPuff Girls...?

Shadow: He's got ya there Rouge! ^-^

Rouge: Eehm... *shifty eyes* I hate you... *walks away*

Amy: This sucks...

Eggman: Let's go watch a movie...

Sonic: What movie...?

Eggman: I don't know, I've got a movie with Arnold Schwarzenegger in it, but can't remember the name! But... It's not out yet...

Shadow: You illegally downloaded it...?

Eggman: Yes... And I burned it on a DVD...

Shadow: Such dastardly deed...

Eggman: Indeed!! MWUAHA!!! *Imfao*

All: O_o

Eggman: Never mind... let's just watch it... T_T

Tv: Jean-Claude Van Dam is back... In the same crap you've seen over... and over... and over again!

Then suddenly the DVD player exploded...

All: O_o

Blain: What the hell...?!

Eggman: Who owns this... DVD player...?

Knuckles: That would be mine! I build it myself! ^-^

All: O_o

Sonic: Well... It's getting late... let's go to bed...

Eggman: Ok...

Eggman follows Sonic, Blain, Knuckles and Shadow to the bedroom...

Shadow: Where the frack do you think you're going...?

Eggman: Eeh... To bed...

Shadow: Didn't I mention you will be sleeping with the girls...?

Eggman: O_o

Shadow: Don't try anything funny though... They all would kick your @\$@ if you did, so don't do anything I wouldn't...

Eggman: You mean... I need to sleep in the same room as... Rouge... Amy and Cream...? O_o

Shadow: Yes... ^_^

Eggman: OH GOD!! HAVE MERCY!! PLEASE!!

Shadow: Nope... Sorry... Yo Amy!

Amy: O_o

Shadow; Eggman needs a bed...

Amy: MAKE-UP PARTY!!!!

Eggman: Shadow no! You can't let them do that to me!!

Shadow: I can! ^-^

Amy: Cream! Bring up the beauty-case!!

Cream: Okiedokie!

Eggman: Shadow I swear!! One day I'm gonna get you back for this!!!

Shadow: Mwehehehehehe...

Eggman: SHADOW!! NO!!! DON'T DO THIS TO ME!!!

Shadow: ^-^

The next morning... When everyone is asleep...

Blain: Goodmorning everyone, this is WCTR! The current time is 7:30 AM and it's such a beautiful Thursday! The sky is clear and we're hoping for some-

Shadow: BLAIN!!!

Blain: O_o

Shadow: Would you please stop with those stupid imitations?!

Blain: Eeh...

Shadow: I know you can pretend to be an alarmclock, an egg-timer and a microwave!! Just.... Stop it for fracks sake!!

Blain: OK... *sob*

Shadow: Don't cry... I didn't mean it that way...

Blain: Did you know I'm also a Swiss pocket knife...?

Shadow: O_o

Blain kept his leg and arms in the air...

Shadow: O_o

Blain: Swiss Pocketknife! ^_^

Shadow: Eeh... Yeah... that's great... T_T

At breakfast time...

Blain: Did you know I can also be a toaster...?

All: O_o

Blain: *puts 2 bread slices in his mouth* Tic tic tic Tic tic tic tic tic tic- Ding! *spits out the bread*

Shadow: Blain...

Blain: Yeah... ?

Shadow: Stop it... T_T

Blain: You said it yourself that I'm useful for millions of things!

Shadow: THAT WAS JUST A ONE TIME ONLY AS A EGG-TIMER!!!

Blain: O_o

Then Rouge came downstairs...

Rouge: Urgh.... Gimme a coffee...

All: O_o

Knuckles: What happened to you?! O_o

Rouge: Amy and Cream were all night up... I couldn't get any sleep because of them...

Shadow: So where are they...?

Rouge: Still upstairs... Eggman should be awake soon...

All: Huh...?

Rouge: Just listen... 3...2...1...

Eggman: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!! *runs down*

All: O_o

Eggman: LOOK WHAT THOSE LITTLE BRATS DID TO ME!!!

They all look at Eggman, who has Make-up all over himself... O_o

All: *Imfao*

Rouge: Whatever... Get me a coffee!

Blain: I can also be used as a Cappuccino machine! Anyone want Café Grandó Laté?! ^-^

Shadow: Blain... Please... Shut up!

Blain: Hmpf... I'm just trying to be helpful...

Shadow: I know... But really, if anyone needs you, they will ask for it...

Rouge: Cappuccino machine huh...? Could you make me a Café Grandó Laté...?

Blain: One coming up!

Blain drinks a mug of water, eats coffee beans, drinks whipped milk, throws cacao powder in his mouth and some syrup, shakes his head and spits it out in a small cup... O_o

All: O_o

Blain: Here you go! ^-^

Rouge: O_o

Shadow whispers to Eggman: What the hell were you thinking when you created him...?

Eggman: Well... Could be useful you know...

Shadow: T_T

Rouge stares disgusting at the cappuccino... O_o

Blain: Well... Drink it! ^-^

Rouge: *sniffs the cappuccino...*

Blain: O_o

Rouge: *takes a little sip* Whoa! O_o

Blain: O_o

Rouge: That's some strong shoot!!! *drinks the cup in one single sip*

Shadow: Uh-oh

Rouge: Tastes good too! ^-^

Then suddenly Rouge starts shivering and jumps all over the place and bounces off the walls and ceiling! O_o

Rouge:whoaBlainthatisreallygoodanditssostrongidontknowwhattosayanyoneupforagameofmonopoly?no,okthatscoolwithmesayyouhaventgotanymoreofthatstuffimfeelingsohyper!!!!!!1

Eggman: You know guys... Spending a whole day with made me realize something...

Sonic: What...?

All: O_o

Shadow: Don't ever make here a cappuccino again Blain...

Blain: Ok...

long silence

Shadow: You can call it the end now... T_T

The end! O_o

10 - Sonic Heroes Bloopers!!

Sonic Heroes bloopers!

*****WARNING!! CONTAINS POSSIBLE SPOILERS!!!*****

Beginning CGI Movie... Team Sonic... Act 1...

Tails: OMG!! IT'S SONIC!!

Sonic: Yo Tails! Long time no see!

Tails: Sonic! Check this out!

Sonic: Check what out...?

Knuckles: Tails's stupid airplane!

Tails: What?!!

Knuckles: Yeah!!

Tails: *makes barrelroll so that Knuckles falls out...*

Beginning CGI Movie... Team Dark... Act 1...

Rouge falls down from an airvent... and smacks on the ground...

Beginning CGI Movie... Team Dark... Act 2...

Rouge falls down from an airvent, this time she lands on her feet... She punches some number on a keypad, and a door is opening...

Rouge: This must be it! I've found Eggmans secret treasure!!

She then walks to a capsule... and opens it. At the same time, a robot awakes...

Rouge: *gasp!*

Robot starts shooting... T_T

Shadow: HOLY CRAP!!

Rouge: Shadow! O_o

Shadow: Stay here!
Omega: Must eradicate all Eggmans robots!
Rouge: Huh!?

Shadow and Omega started fighting...

Rouge: CUT THE CRAP!!!
All: O_o

After a while...

Rouge: Now I get it! Now I know what this is all about... *points at Omega* You're mad at Eggman for being dumped inside this basement! And you... *points at Shadow* You cant remember anything can you...?

Shadow: Nope...
Rouge: Then it's settled!
Shadow: AH YEAH BABY!! THIS MAKES US A TEAM!!
Rouge: O_o
Shadow: What...? I just had to say it... ^-^
Rouge: That's my line dumbass... T_T
Shadow: ^-^

Beginning CGI Movie... Team Chaotix... Act 1...

Charmy: IT'S HERE!! IT'S HERE!! WE'VE GOT WORK!!!
Vector: What?!
Charmy bumps into Vector and the box is flying through the air... Espio throws a shuriken at the box...
Shuriken hits Charmy...

Charmy: GAAGH!!
Espio: Whoops...

long silence

Espio: Hey Vector...? *Looks at a dead Charmy*
Vector: Yeah...?
Espio: Did you know Charmy has a real sharp butt...?
Vector: No...
Espio: Let's play darts...
Vector: 'Kay...

CGI Movie, Boss one... Team Sonic vs Team Rose...

Amy: Gotcha! My darling Sonic!

Sonic: Amy! What are you doing here?!

Amy: Sonic, this time there is no way outta marrying me!

Amy starts running towards Sonic... Sonic stepped aside... Amy fell off the platform...

Big: OMG!!! *jumps off platform*

Sonic: Pweh... Glad that's over...

Tails: Knuckles, let's go!

Knuckles bashed the shoot outta Cream...

All: O_o

Knuckles: What?! WE CAN'T LET THIS CUTE LITTLE RABBIT TAKE OVER!!! O_o

CGI Movie, Boss one... Team Chaotix vs Team Dark...

Rouge: Man! Who are those creeps over there?!

Vector: What's up Espio?!

Espio: And you are...?

Rouge: Just whadda ya think your doing here?!

Vector: Who's this broad?!

Espio: Our client adversary perhaps...

Charmy: You mean the pizza delivery guys!?

All: O_o

Charmy: *to Shadow* Give me a pepperoni pizza!

Shadow: O_o

Charmy: And make it snappy!

Shadow: T_T *slaps Charmy off the platform...*

CGI Movie, cutscene... Team Sonic... Act 1...

Fake Eggman: Muhahaha! Once again, you fools have been tricked!

Tails: It's a fake?! O_o

Eggman: From these canyons, watch as I conquer the world with my air fleet! And there's nothing you can do to stop me!

Sonic: Drat! A trap to stall for time!

Sonic and Knuckles run off

Tails: It's not an Eggman robot... Sonic! Knuckles! Wait for me!

Tails runs off...

Metal Sonic: All life form data... successfully copied!

long silence

Metal Sonic: A problem has been detected and Windows has been shut down to prevent damage to your computer.

If this is the first time you've seen this stop error screen, restart your computer. If this screen appears again, follow these steps:

Check for viruses on your computer. Remove any newly installed hard drives or hard drive controllers. Check your hard drive to make sure it is properly configured and terminated. Run chkdsk /F to check for hard drive corruption, and then restart your computer.

Technical information

***STOP: 0x0000007B (0xF898963C, 0xf0000034, 0x00000000 0x00000000)

Bill Gates: And that's how I saved the world!!

(I'm sorry if you don't get the joke... T_T)

CGI Movie, cutscene... Team Dark... Act 1...

Fake Eggman: Muhahahahaha! Muhahahahaha!

Shadow looks at a Shadow Android

Rouge: Shadow...?

Shadow: Let's go...

Shadow skates of the ship...

Rouge/Omega: -_- ' *walks away...*

Metal Sonic: Ultimate life form data... has been copied.

long silence

Metal Sonic: A problem has been detected and- Oh God!! Not again!!! O_o

CGI Movie, cutscene... Team Rose... Act 1...

Fake Eggman: Muhahahaha! Muhahahaha!

Amy: Hey! It's just a stupid copy!

Big: Froggy! Where are you! Let's go home...

Cream: Cheese? What's wrong?

Cheese: It's Chucola Chao...

Big: Chocolate Chao?! Where?! I'm gonna eat it!

Cream: IF YOU MAKE ONE MORE RETARTED COMMENT AGAIN, I'LL KICK YOU OFF THE SHIP!!!!

Big: Okiedokie!!

Cream: Cheese!! Get him!!!

Cheese: CHAO CHAO MOTHERfracker!!1

Big: O_o

Big gets @\$ \$ kicked...

(The moral...? Never mess with a @\$ \$ kicking Chao...)

CGI Movie, cutscene... Team Chaotix... Act 1...

Vector: Good job boys! Guess that Eggman was a fake after all!

Client: Of course it was! Listen carefully! There's a jungle just to the north of here! Go there immediately!

Vector: Got it!

Charmy: You know what? Our client sure seems to know a lot about this Dr. Eggman guy...

Espio: Definitely an agent... His mother perhaps...

Vector: Strangely enough, I had the same weird feeling about our client's REAL identity! It could be you know who...

Charmy: Oh dear God! You mean...

Vector: Yes...
Espio: No...! O_o
Vector: Yes... T_T
Espio: There's... No way!
Vector: It is...
Espio: Naah... Wait... You mean...?
Vector: Yes...
Espio: GOOD GOD!!! KATE WINSLET IS TRAPPED!!
All: O_o
Espio: Don't you dare to try and stop me from rescuing her!
Vector: T_T *slaps Espio*

CGI Movie, Boss 2... Team Dark vs Team Sonic... Act 1...

Shadow: Look it's that asshole!

Rogue: Wonder what the big rush is all about? Betcha those guys will end up getting in my way and making trouble!

Knuckles: Hey, isn't that-

Tails: Sonic!

Knuckles: That's not Sonic! That's Shadow! O_o

Tails: T_T

Sonic: Heh! Talk about being stubborn and full of surprises!

Rogue: Long time, no see boys! Too bad you had to come all this way for nothing! We'll take it from here!

Knuckles: What'd you say?

Omega: Sensors locked on Eggman! Non-complaint intruders will be destroyed!

Sonic: Didn't you know? We have a date with Eggman to!

Shadow: Hah! I knew it! You're gay!

Sonic: O_o

Shadow: A date with Eggman...?! Eew... You're disgusting!

Sonic: O_o

Shadow: Eggman has a little doggy too! Shall I get him for you!? His name is Snooky! Just be carefull you don't get rabies! *lmfao*

Sonic: -_-'

CGI Movie, Boss 2... Team Chaotix vs Team Rose... Act 1...

Vector: Excuse me miss! I was wondering if I could ask you something!

Amy: If it's about a date, it'll hafta wait!

Vector: A DATE! You think this is a joke, you little brat?

Espio: Now hand over that Chao nice and easy!

Cream: I betcha you're the ones who took Chucola Chao!

Big: It's not nice to tease my friends!

Amy: What friends...?

Big: -_-'

CGI ending Movie, Team Sonic... Act 1...

Knuckles: Boy, talk about cutting it close...

Sonic: Eh, not really!

Knuckles: C'mon, tell me you weren't scared? If it weren't for us, you wouldn't stand a chance!

Sonic: Well maybe you're right! Thanks Knuckles! You too Tails!

Amy: Aha! Gotcha Sonic! SONIC!!

Sonic: O_o

Knuckles: Don't worry! I got this one!

Amy: *slow motion* SOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOONIIIIIIIIIIIC!!

Knuckles: *Slow motion* NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!1

Amy hugs Knuckles... T_T

Knuckles: Gaaah... I'm... done... for... go on... without me... save yourselves...

Sonic: Get up you asshole! It's just a hug...

Knuckles: Yeah... But from Amy...

Tails: Dude! That's so horrible!

Amy: -_-' *kicks the guys of the ship...*

CGI ending Movie, Team Dark... Act 1...

Omega: Eggman target completely destroyed!

Rouge: Now let's find that secret treasure...

Rouge gasps as she notices all of the capsules around there containing Shadow Androids, then Omega walks in the base

Omega: Prepare to destroy immediate area!

Rouge starts to walk out, but stops...

Rouge: Hey Omega... Did I ever tell you that Shadow is a robot, and... oh never mind... good luck!

Omega: You know about cloning... the original must exist somewhere.

Rouge is outside talking to Shadow...

Rouge: All this for what? Nothing! I might as well go look for that Master Emerald, since that irritating ECHIDNA is here.

Shadow: Heh! Some things never change, do they?

Rouge: Whaddya saying? What else is a famous treasure hunter supposed to do?

Shadow: Well... For example, getting a life...

Rouge: O_o

CGI ending Movie, Team Chaotix... Act 1...

The fake Eggman melts into liquid

Vector: Guess he was a fake after all!

Espio: What do you mean after all?

Vector bashed on the doors that is containing there client...

Vector: We're here to save you! Kate Winslet, I presume!

All: *gasp!* O_o

Espio: What's going on? O_o

Charmy: What's up? O_o

Eggman: You knew it was me all along, didn't you?

Vector: Eeh... Yeah... It's all part of being a good detective!

Espio: Were we fooled that easily?

Charmy: You're rotten!

Eggman: Hey hold on you guys! It's no trick! Besides, I plan on paying you! As soon as I conquer the world... I will PAY you!

Vector: Some nerve promising what you aint got!

Espio: We've been had!

Eggman: Wait!

Charmy: Take this you bad man!

Eggman: O_o *slaps Charmy*

CGI final ending Movie... Act 1...

probably the best...

Vector: Then who was it? Who locked you up here for trying to conquer the world?

(Eggman hesitates before speaking)

Eggman: It was...

Charmy: Kate Winslet?!

Eggman: T_T

Part 2... Act 1...

Team Sonic runs to this pillar where Metal Sonic is standing on the structure...

Metal Sonic: HA!! HA1!! HA1!!!! HA!!!!!!!!!! HA!!!!!!!!!!

All: O_o

Metal Sonic: -_-'

Part 2... Act 2...

Metal Sonic: Mwehehehehehe...

All: O_o

Metal Sonic: All living things, kneel before your master!!

Charmy kneels for Metal Sonic... Vector kicks him off the ship...

Part 2... Act 3...

Metal Sonic: Mwehehehehehe...

All: O_o

Metal Sonic: All living things, kneel before your master!!

long silence

Metal Sonic's right arm falls off...

Metal Sonic: Eeh... Could you help me with that...?

Shadow: You're pathetic...

Part 3... Act 3...

Eggman: Metal Sonic has finally transformed!

Sonic: So THAT'S Metal Sonic?

Eggman: It's useless! Metal Sonic has combined your data with the power of Chaos, and is super strong! We can't defeat it! ARGH!! If only we had the seven Chaos Emeralds!

The four teams hold up the emeralds and Eggman looks shocked

Eggman: What's this? But how? Even with the emerald's power, our chances for victory are slim! It would take a miracle!

Sonic: Just leave that to me Doc!

Amy: Sonic, no!

Tails: I'm going with you too!

Sonic: Tails...?! What kinda shoot powers you have?!

Knuckles: You can count me in to!

Sonic: Knuckles!

Shadow: OK guys! We'll buy you some time! That way you can use your super powers!! O_o

All: O_o

Shadow: What?!

Rouge: Arent you gonna fight with Sonic...? Changing into Hyper Shadow...?

Shadow: Well... Eeh... you see... eeh... I've pulled a muscle...

All: T_T

Shadow: What?! It really hurts!

Knuckles: Stand back everyone! Give this guy some air! The ambulance is on its way!

Shadow: T_T *punches Knuckles in the face*

Sonic: All right then, let's get ready to do this. We'll show that creep the real SUPER POWER of TEAM WORK!! O_o

long silence

Sonic: Guys...? *turns around and noticed no one is there...*

Sonic: Crap.... T_T

Sonic gets his @\$\$ kicked by Metal Overlord...

Final Part... Act 1...

Metal Sonic goes back to his regular form

Metal Sonic: It's no use... but why can't I defeat you?

Sonic: Because... We're Sonic Heroes!

Metal Sonic: That doesn't make any sense you know...

Sonic: Shut the frack up!!

Amy: Sonic!

Sonic: Anytime you want a rematch, just let me know! I'll be waiting!

Tails: Hey, Sonic wait up! *walks over Metal Sonic*

Metal: Son of a dog!!

Amy *calling to Big and Cream*: Sorry to leave like this, but I can't get my Sonic get away!

Cream: Good luck, Amy!

Big: Bye-bye!

Knuckles: Sonic sure has his hands full!

Rouge: Guess I'm outta here too! I guess I'll go look for someone else's treasure!

Knuckles: Man! She never gives up, does she?

Rouge: Maybe something that begins with an M and ends with Aster Emerald...

Knuckles: Oh ok, as long as it isn't the Master Emerald...

Vector: Guess that's it for this case!

Espio: Guess so!

Charmy: But what about our money!

Vector: MAN, I almost forgot!

Eggman is trying to sneak away but gets caught by Team Chaotix who starts to chase after him

Vector: THAT SLIMEBALL!

Omega is standing on the ship holding Metal Sonic's limp body
Shadow looks at Metal Sonic

Shadow: Why don't I say anything at the end...?

Omega: Does not compute...

Shadow: What do you mean?! Something educational for the kids at home!

Omega: Go ahead...

Shadow: Thank you... If you want to save a tree... Then kill a beaver...

Omega: O_o

Shadow: ^_^

Omega: T_T *slaps Shadow*

Then you see Sonic running with Tails and Knuckles

Sonic: Alright! Our next adventure awaits us, so there's no time to waste!

Yeah! We are SONIC HEROES!

All: O_o

Sonic: What?!

Tails: Why is it called Sonic Heroes?!

Knuckles: Yeah! Why not Knuckles Heroes?!

Tails: That sucks...

Sonic: That doesn't make sense...

Knuckles: Yes it does!

Sonic: No it doesn't...

Knuckles: Yes it does!

Sonic: No it doesn't...

Knuckles: Yes it does!

Sonic: No it doesn't...

Blablabalblala.....

And so... We leave our heroes to do whatever they wanted... The next day... They would all kick Eggman's @\$@ again...

The end...

thank God...

11 - My fav quotes from my fanfics...

My fav quotes from my fanfics...

This is just a chapter that puts up my favorite quotes of my crossover fanfics... I hope you like them too! ^^

In total this document is 36 pages... Don't steal the dialogue please, cause I know how to find you!! ^^

PLEASE BE WARNED THAT THE STORY MAY CONTAIN SPOILERS TO THE ORIGINAL CROSSOVERS!! I RECOMMEND TO READ THOSE FIRST!!!1

Sonic/Doom3 crossover

Sonic: SO IT WAS YOU ALL ALONG?!!

Tails: What...? =(

Sonic: The scary sounds and stuff...?

Tails: Well I shouldent had eaten those burrito's befo-

Sonic: Shuttup...

Again hears of scraping metal, scary sounds...

Sonic: Tails!! I SWEAR TO GOD, IF YOU CRACK ANOTHER ONE, PLEASE WARN BEFOR- (Is looking very scared...)

Sonic is running to the vending machine and start throwing money at it.

Nothing happens...

Sonic: GIMME MY CANDY YOU STUPID SON OF A *BEEP*!!1

Sonic: OMG!! What the hell is that?!

Shadow: It has wings...

Sonic: He has a stinger...

Tails: He is yellow with black stripes...

Sonic: He has a helmet!!! 0_O

Shadow: Its Charmy.... T_T

Shadow: Meaning....?

Tails: Were all going to die!!

Sonic: Well that just sucks....

Vector: Fo' real dawg...

Shadow: Stop talking like a retard!!11

Sonic: Well... There's only one thing we can do now...

Shadow: Eat potato-chips and getting drunk?!

Sonic: No...

Shadow: shoot... Im sorry potato-chips...(throws potato-chips in the garbage bin)

Sonic: By the way, Hows Espio?

Vector: He'z shivering all the way...

Sonic: We need to take care of him!

Vector: No way Homez!! You aint popping my dawg!!

Sonic: No stupid, I mean medical treatment...

Vector: Aight, it'z cool... If he'z still shivering, I'z gonna sell him, his horn on tha face is vibrating, itz good fo' tha doges yo if ya'll know what i'z meaning! *chuckle's*

Sonic: Hello Batman! This is commissioner Gordon, We have a situation!

Rouge: Wait a sec... He is not mr. Smit, its dr. Betruger!

Guy: No, eeh no... I'm not... Sonic, nice hairdo you got ^_^

Rouge: I'm telling you, its Betruger!!

Sonic: Shush Rouge, let the nice man talk ^_^

Shadow: What the hell?! Its a water gun!!

Vector: Well, My momma sayz I aint carrying a real one yo...

Sonic: The base is crawling with monsters, did you unleashed them?

Deep voice: Yes...

Sonic: Why?

Deep voice: I felt like it...

Sonic: Oh ok, can you take them back?

Deep Voice: Yeah sure! ^_^

Shadow: Fo' real?!

Deep voice: Nope... >=)

Sonic: Well, we tried, lets go home and eat some pie!

Shadow: No Sonic... No pie...

Sonic: Then we are already doomed...

Shadow: YES!! IT WAS MR. TWEETLES IN THE TOPLESS NUDIE BAR WITH A CHICKENGUN!!!!!!!1

Shadow puts up the sedating rifle again.

Espio: Aawh man... Again..?

Tails: Uhuh...

Espio: I hate my life...

Shadow shoots him with a sedating dart.

Espio: AAAAAH!! What the hell?! Those things are painful!!

Looks down

Espio: AAAAAAH!! YOU SHOT ME IN MY BUTT!!!

Shadow: ^_^

Zombie: Bleeeeeeeergh!!

Shadow: Aah yes, I would like 2 Twix's, a Coke, a can of pimpjuice, bandages, and for me a large popcorn.

Zombie: Blergh?

Shadow: No, no butter.

Zombie: Blergh blabla blergh uurgh...

Shadow: What?! Thats a ripoff!

Zombie: BLEERGH!!!

Shadow: Ok...

Maria: Shadow...

Shadow: What?!

Maria: Use your awesome power...

Shadow: What awesome power?

Maria: The power to be awesome...

Shadow: Aah... Well, we killed them all! ^_^

Hell's Guardian: Except that one...

Some pinky demon is nibbeling on Espio

Sonic: Damn... How many times does Espio get bitten...?

Shadow: Eeh... Can you ask if he can stop nibbling on Espio...?

Hell's Guardian: Sure!

Espio is waking up...:

Shadow: Espio, you've got bitten again... *pulls up sedating rifle with medicine*

Espio: Shoot....

Shadow fires 40 darts on Espio's butt. Espio is knocked out again.

Sonic: So... Whats your name...?

Hell's Guardian: I'm Peaches! ^_^

Espio: I think we should go guys, to earth.

Shadow: Yeah, I think so too...

Rouge: ... What...? Espio, you're awake?

Espio: Yup, those sedating darts don't have much effect anymore...

Tails: Aah.. Are you still dizzy or anything?

Espio: Nope ^_^

Shadows brings up the tranquilizer rifle and shoots a dart on Espio's butt.

Espio: AAH!! Why the HELL did you do that for?!!

Shadow: I felt like it! ^_^

Knuckles: Rouge, wanna see my gun...? ^_^

Rouge: No... Wanna see mine?!

Knuckles: YEAH!!1

Rouge: It's a BFG! ^_^

Knuckles: BFG...?

Rouge: Big fracking gun! =D

Knuckles: O_o

Espio is making some ninja sounds while the rest is trying to kill those other demons...

Espio: JUDO CHOP!!1 *chops demon in half* H...He... HEY! I GOT ONE!!! XD

Knuckles: GET SOME MORE!!1

*****Shadow's eventually waking up...

Shadow: Where am I? Who am I? WHY am I? AND WHO THE HELL ARE YOU GUYS?!!

Espio slaps Shadow

Shadow: What was that for?!!

Espio: You had an identity crisis!

Shadow: No I didn't!!

Espio: Yes you did!

Shadow: DIIIIIEEEEE!!!1

Espio runs for his life while Shadow is chasing him...

Sonic shout through window: Good morning everybody!! ^_^

Knuckles from angel island: SHUT THE HELL UP!!1

Shadow: I think... This is just the beginning...

Sonic: What?!

Shadow: Nothing, I was being dramatic! ^_^

All: Oowh Shadow! You silly hedgehog!

Sonic/Jurassic park crossover:

Knuckles: Hey guys! Say, have you seen my Master Emerald somewhere?

Sonic: Hey Knuckles, nice of you to drop by! No I haven't seen it...

Knuckles: Damn it... Remember me that I have to build some boobytraps...

Sonic: Why you need boobytraps...? People can get hurt...

Knuckles: That's ok! I love boobies!! ^_^

Sonic: OMG!! CHECK OUT THAT WATER, IT SCARES ME!!1

Blain throws water in Sonics face.

Sonic: AAAAAAAAAAH!! I'M MELTING!!!!!!!

Espio: Hey Chris! I know a game! Its called "I spy"!

Chris: Okay! ^_^

Espio: I spy with my little eye... something purple....

Chris: Is it Knuckles?! =D

Knuckles: O_o

Espio: No...

Chris: I give up! =D

Espio: It's my fist that is about to be rammed into your face if you don't shut up!!

Hammond points to a breeding thingy...

Shadow: WTF?! Those are eggs!

Hammond slaps Shadow

Sonic: OMG GUYS!!! HAMMOND DOUBLECROSSED US AGAIN!!!

All: What?!!!

Sonic: He didn't buy us dinner....

All: T_T

Knuckles is standing there, shivering on his knee's, and is holding Chris in front of him...

Vector whispers: Don't... Move a muscle...

Tyrannosaurus: O_o *can't see them...*

The Tyrannosaurus's head is near the others...

Chris sneezes

Tyrannosarus: O_o

Knuckles pushed Chris so that Chris moved...

Tyrannosaurus: =D

Knuckles: RUN!!1

Vector: Lets just climb up....

After they climbed up, they see a Dilophosaurus standing there...

Espio: Oh God not again...

Vector: A Dilophosaurus can spit venom at his prey... It makes them temporary blind...

Knuckles: I'M BLIND!!1

Espio: Whoops...

Rouge: Hey... Look, over there! There goes Sonic and the others!

Knuckles: OMG WHERE?! I CANT SEE!! *****Tails: Well, there bio-engineering those dinosaurs. They create them. Like Hammond said, it cost a billions of dollars to build it. Hammond is the boss of the park, but InGen has the last word when it comes to it...

Sonic: Aah... How do you know all that stuff...?

Tails: Just a guess...

Sonic: -_-

Shadow: Ghehe... *picks up Compsognathus and talks to it* Well sucks being an experiment huh?! ^_^

Commander: We have to infiltrate that complex to reclaim the-

Blain: HELLO! ^_^

Commander: AAAAH!!1

Blain: I've got a question, you see, we're -

Commander: DID I TOLD YOU TO SPEAK?! I DIDN'T THINK SO!1 DROP AND GIMME 20!!1

Blain: But... I don't have money!

Commander: O_o

Commander: SON!! YOU'RE IN THE ARMY NOW!!1

Blain: No sir! I'm just a little boy! ^_^

Shadow: Son... Remember what I've taught you...

Blain: Right!

Blain goes back to the commander, and puts up a sad face...

Commander: YOU AGAIN?! I TOLD YOU TO GET LOS-

Blain: Please sir! I'm just a poor boy who is bio-engineered by some scientist!

I never knew my real father, but that guy over there took care of me when I was a baby! *points to Shadow * (keeps on dramatic for a while)

Shadow: Eehm... That's not what I've taught you son...

All: Yeah...

Commander: YEAH WHAT?!1

All: Eeh... Yeah, yeah whatever...?

Commander: IT'S YES SIR!!1

All: Ok... O_o

Soldier: Sir... With all due respect, but is this a joke...?

Anderson: Hell no private! Anyway... Keep your eye's pealed! This is the first priority now!

Soldiers: Sir yes sir!

Anderson: That'll be all, dismissed!

Soldiers: Yay!

At the military camp... Dawn... 04:00 hours...

Some soldier is trumpeting...

Shadow: SHUT THE HELL UP!!! *throws shoe at soldier*

Soldier: Eeek!! *falls off cliff*

Shadow: You know... I've been thinking...

Blain: What...?

Shadow: Well, its actually kinda funny... Sonic won a vacation to Isla Nublar, we all went to a theme park, it turned out that the director was a criminal who offerd Knuckles fifty million dollars to survive the island for two days, we all got into a big fight and split up, and here we are, munching with some soldiers and being bullied by a sergeant...

Sonic: Yeah... yeah that is funny!

long silence

All: LMAO!!!

Mullins: Ok guys... We have to look...

Everyone is looking

Mullins: I didn't said "Simon sayz" ^_^

All: O_o

*****Vector: Don't count on it... As soon they see something moving, there hunting instinct is being triggered... Keep as low as possible and don't talk from now on...

Chris: OKIDOKI!!

Raptors: O_o * see's them standing *

Vector: Chris.... I hate you....

Sonic: How do we get food? The nearest restaurant is 50 miles that way!

Anderson: That's why it's called survival kid... Here, I show you... Pick a large stick... Then sharp it with your combat knife, stand in front of the river, then watch out of any fish... If you can see one, penetrate them, and breakfast is served...

No attention

Anderson: Guys...?

Shadow throws a frag grenade in the river

BOOM Fish are floating up!

Shadow: He sarge! Check it out! We have chow for the rest of the week!

Anderson: -_- eehm... good work private...

They cook the fish...

Shadow: Hmmm! Taste like a M67 fraggrenade!

Blain: Yeah! With crunchy shrapnel! *munch munch crunch crunch*

Shadow: Wait... Let me try the other one... I can make him talk... >=)

Anderson: Sure... I guess...

Shadow: Chris... Would you come here for a sec...?

Chris: Okay!

Shadow: You see this man?

Chris: Yeah...

Shadow: You can talk to him! He is a friend of yours!

Chris: Really....?

Shadow: Yup...

Chris: Yay! A friend!

Terrorist2: Oh God... O_o

Chris: Hello! Wanna play hide and seek?! No?! Oh okay, that's cool, you know, you don't look like a terrorist. I like dinosaurs! Do you?! *keeps on blabbering...*

Terrorist2: STOOOOOOOP!!

Anderson: Chris... I think he said he wants to play hide and seek with you...

Chris: YAY!!!

Terrorist2: Ok!! I'll talk!!!!

Sonic: What's a... car...carfha... cara...

Tails: Carcharodontosaurus?

Sonic: Yeah...

Tails: It's a meat eater, a bit taller then a t-rex...

Sonic: So... The big one with razor sharp teeth and the humongous mouth is a car... carar... carhaha...

Tails: carcharodontosaurus?

Sonic: Yeah...

Tails: Yeah, that's a carcharodontosaurus, why do you ask...?

Sonic: Well, he's coming towards us!!!!

All: O_o

Shadow: Chris!! KILL HIM!!

Chris: Huh...?

Shadow: Run Chris!! He's gonna eat ya!!

Chris: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!!

Sonic: Knuckles... You done yet?!

Knuckles: Yeah... Sure.. Gimme 6 month to heal my broken ribs...

Tails: I think they experimented on this guy...

Shadow: What?

Anderson: How do you that for sure...

Tails: Well, check it out... *points at sign that says

"Experimental Experiments... Authorized personal only... No girls aloud"

Shadow: Sonic, you need to get out...

Sonic: Why?

Shadow: That sign says "no girls aloud"

Shadow: Hmm... I do not like this... For I have foreseen it in a dream...

Espio:Hey! I'm supposed to be talking like that... That's my cue!

Shadow: I do not agree with you, for I am Shadow... The ultimate lifeform...

Espio: Yeah so?! Like that has to do with anything, I bet your not the ultimate lifeform...

Shadow: I do not kid you... I am trying to mock you.

Vector: STOP TALKING LIKE A RETARD!!!!

Shadow: O_o

Espio: I am grateful you have silenced this fool.

Vector: SHUTUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUP!!!

Blain: Ssh... Be quiet... I here something...

Shadow: O_o But... I didn't talke-

Blain: SSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSH!!1 *****

Guy: You know when you have diarrhoea, but it doesn't hurt that much when it comes out?! Damn, its so satisfying man! ^_^

Blain: Gross...

Shadow: Eehm... okay... *shoots guy through the head... *

Anderson talks through radio: Shadow?! What was that?!

Shadow: I don't know, but a guy died of a heartattack, I didn't had anything to do with it sir! *****

Shadow: Were here!!

Blain: Aah... Hmmm... its written in Chinese! O_o

Shadow: Get Espio on the phone...

Vector: Aight!! Wots our mission by the way?!

Espio: No clue about it homes...

Vector: Fock dawg!! Wot the hell are we'z supposed to be doing yo?!

Espio: Hold on biatch, my nizzle is vibrating yo. *picks up cell phone*

Vector: Aight... Who'z be that?!

Espio: Its Shadow, he wants that we translate something...

Vector: Aight...

Shadow sees that Anderson has been shot in the chest...

Anderson: *Cough* Go on without... Call for... help... then you'll be outta here...

Shadow: WHAT HAPPENED!?!?

Anderson: Don't waste time... call for an airlift... Mullins... Knows how to contact...

Shadow: I DON'T GIVE A shoot, I WANNA frackING KNOW WHAT HAPPENED!!!!

Anderson: Eehm... I've got shot in the chest and I'm dieing

Sonic: Goodbye... Sergeant Anderson... It was an honor to serve under you sir...

Shadow: He reminded me of Maria... DAMNIT!!! THAT'S THE SECOND HUMAN I STARTED TO LIKE AND GOT SHOT!!!!

All: O_o Maria...?!

Shadow:YEAH!! GOT A frackING PROBLEM WITH IT?!!!! >=(

Blain: Dad....

Shadow: What...?

Blain: I love you!

All: Aawh! ^^

Mullins: Guys! I cant take it no more!! The emotions are overwhelming! Lets... give each other a big group hug!!!

Shadow kicked Mullins out of the chopper.

Shadow: The hell with hugging, I'm not getting hugged!! *****Sergeant Anderson is still dead... He doesn't wake up for some reason...

*****Sonic/Harry Potter crossover

Knuckles: Doc! My belly hurts!!

.....

Knuckles: Aah... digestion affection...

.....

Knuckles: So it isn't an alien that crawled inside my head and settled inside my belly to hatch and one day is gonna conquer the world...?

Shadow: frack it, I'm not gonna run like some dumbass screaming, ALOHAMARA!!!1

poof

An elephant appeared in the livingroom! O_o

Shadow: What the hell?! O_o

Potter: No... You see, I'm the most powerful wizard alive!

Shadow: So...?

Potter: You cant kill me! ^_^

Shadow: Wanna bet?! *pulls up two nickelplated .45 desert eagles *

Sonic: Aren't you tired?! It's the first day at Hogwarts!

Blain: No, I aint tired- *snores*

Rouge; Quick Knuckles, Eat your cereal!! *stuffs face with cereal*

Shadow: Hey Knuckles, look behind you!! ^_^

Knuckles: Hell no, I'm not falling for that one...

Shadow: shoot...

Sonic: ROUGE IS NAKED!!!!

Knuckles; OMG WHERE?!!! =D

Sonic: Behind you!!

Knuckles turned around while Sonic steals his cereal!

Shadow: Why haven't I thought about it... T_T

Knuckles: Hey... Something is not right here...

Sonic: What do you mean?! ^_^ *stuffs face with cereal*

Knuckles: I know something is fishy here... *looks suspicious... *

Sonic: Eeh... O_o *keeps on eating* ^_^

Knuckles: I'm on to you Sonic...

Sonic: O_o What.....?

Knuckles: HOW THE HELL CAN THOSE CANDLE'S FLOAT?!!!!

Sonic: Magic... T_T

Knuckles: Oh yeah...

Malfoy: Hey Mudblood!

Shadow: Huh...? Who the hell is he...?

Malfoy: MUDBLOOD!!!

Potter: I think he meant me...

Malfoy: No that black hedgehog! You're a mudblood!

Shadow: What's a mudblood...?

Potter: It's a terrible word!!

Shadow: T_T

Malfoy: YO MUDBLOOD!!!

Shadow: SHUT THE frack UP ALREADY YOU STUPID SON OF A dog!!!

Madame Hooch: You see this broom...?

Sonic: No...

Madame Hooch slapped Sonic

Knuckles: No problem! *blushes*

Rouge slaps Knuckles

Rouge: START ACTING LIKE A MAN DAMNIT!!!

Espio: Guys... I heard rumours that "He who must not be named" is planning an invasion at Hogwarts...

Shadow: Eeh... Who...?

Espio: He who must not be named.... T_T

Shadow: So who is the guy that "must not be named"!!

Espio: Eeh.... He who must not be named!!1

Shadow: WHO THE HELL IS HE WHO MUST NOT BE NAMED??!!!! *****

Espio: Shadow! Keep it down!

Shadow: So... eeh... who is this... VOLDEMORT!!!!guy...? ^_^

Dumbledore: IN THE LEFT CORNER!! WEIGHING 15 KG!!

BLAIN "THE BASHER" HEDGEHOG!!!

All: O_o

Potter: I thought this was a magic dual! O_o

Ron: No... I told ya not to enter...

Dumbledore: AND IN THE RIGHT CORNER!! WEIGHING 56 KG!!

HARRY "ZOMG DONT HURT ME" POTTER!!!!

Blain: WHAT?!!! STEP DOWN!!! I'LL REBUILD YOUR FACE!!!

Dumbledore: THIS EVENT HAS BEEN CANCELED!!! PLEASE!! EVERYONE RETURN TO YOUR OWN ROOM!!!

Some kid: frack YOU!! *throws chair at Dumbledore*

Sonic: Eeh... Shouldn't we help them...?

Espio: Nah... Look, Knuckles is winning!

Sonic: No... I'm pretty sure that's blood coming out of his ears...

Espio: SHUT UP!! KNUCKLES IS WINNING!! *slaps Sonic* *****

Ron: Hey look! My flying owl is coming with something!

Owl fly's into frying pan! O_o

Ron: I need to sell my owl on e-bay... T_T

Voldie: Mark my words boy... and mark them well... I have survived your predecessors and I will survive YOU!!!

Blain: Ok die already... T_T

Voldie: Mwuahahahaha! You fool... Don't you understand...? My minions, and Dementors, are on there way as I speak! To conquer the Philosophers stone from Hogwarts! Tomorrow... We will be knocking on your door and bring you... nothing... but... death...

Blain: So now what...? You lost! ^_^

Voldie: Yeah rub it in why don't ya?! *disconnected *

Knuckles: She was killed in the bathroom! She's haunting now! O_o

Shadow: She was killed while she was taking a dump?! O_o

Knuckles: Yes...

Blain: So... What's your point...?

Knuckles: Well, I have to pee really badly, but I'm scared! O_o

Shadow: Oh chicken! I love chickens! ^_^

Knuckles: Did something snapped inside Shadow..? O_o

Shadow: Offcourse not Knuckles! ^_^

Knuckles: He's scaring me! O_o

Shadow: I love you all guys! GROUPHUG!!!! ^_^

Blain: SNAP OUT OF IT!! O_o

Shadow: Out of what?

Blain slaps Shadow!

Shadow: Ouch! *cries*

Sonic: O_o Dude what the hell?!!! O_o

Knuckles: Hey... I know... YO SHADOW, MARIA SUCKS!!!!!!!!!!!!1 ^_^

Shadow: O_o

Then suddenly, a wall got blown up! O_o

Voldemort: Knock knock! ^_^

Dumbledore: Uhoh... He's here! O_o

Voldemort: My minions! Fetch the Philosophers stone for me!!

Dumbledore: Aah hell no! Students! ATTACK!!!!

Shadow: AAH!! You bastard!!

Sonic: Huh..?

Shadow: SONIC!!! HELP ME!!!

Sonic: What the hell?!

Shadow: He's draining me... say... a spell.... Any..... spell....

Sonic: Eeh...

Shadow: Don't... just... stand there... dumbass!

Sonic: KAZIM!!! KAZAAAAAAAAAAAM!!!

Sonic gets an icecream! O_o

Shadow: *Sigh...

Sonic throws icecream against Dementor! O_o

Dumbledore: Nope, it isn't... Potter, Ron and Hermione are coming along with you. You guys can kick the crap out of things and Potter, Ron and Hermione will do all the magic crap!
***** Dumbledore: You are about to embark upon a great crusade... The eye's of Hogwarts are upon you... The hopes and
prays of liberty loving students march with you...

Blain: You didn't quote that... T_T

Dumbledore: No, Winston Churchill did...

Shadow: Tent!

Blain: Check!

Shadow: Map!

Sonic: Got it!

Shadow: Compass!

Rouge: Yup!

Shadow: FOOD!!!!!!!!!!

Knuckles: Yup! ^_^

Sonic: Evil Bio-engineerd hedgehog?!

Shadow: Present! ^_^

Knuckles: A cool red headed Echidna?! CHECK!!! *chuckles*

Sonic slaps Knuckles

Sonic: You killed the joke dumbass!

Potter: QEURENTISO INFERNUS!!! *nothing happens*

Potter: OMESTRADA INFERNUS!!! *again... Nothing happened*

Shadow: Here, let me show you to make a fire...

Potter: ERASMUOS INFERNUS!!!!

Shadow: Give it up Potter, you're a worthless illusionist...

Shadow: Blain, Gimme the lighter...

Blain gave Shadow a lighter...

Shadow: Sonic, come over here... *pulls out Sonic's shoe and lighted it up! O_o *

Sonic: WHAT THE HELL?!!! O_o

Shadow throws Sonic's shoe into the campfire! O_O

Shadow: Don't worry, Potter can cast a shoespell...

Potter: No I cant...

Shadow: Then learn it... T_T

Shadow: Eeh... Knuckles...

Knuckles: Yes...?

Shadow: You have set up the tent huh...?

Knuckles: Yup...

Shadow: Did you remember to put the canvas on the ground...?

Knuckles: Eeh... Why is that...?

Shadow: Because I'm soaked...

Potter: But I'm hungry! O_o

Shadow: And I'm an Ultimate Lifeform, but you don't hear me complaining do you!?

Potter: O_o

Shadow: DO YOU?!!!

Potter: No... O_o

Shadow: ^_^

Sonic: On the road again! WHAAHAAY!!! On the road again! Come on! Sing with me Knuckles! ^_^

Knuckles: Oh there was once a-

Shadow: SHUT THE frack UP!!! O_o You guys are getting on my nerves! O_o

Wizard: DO NOT CROSS THE FORREST YOUNG ONES!!!

Rouge: Why not...?

Wizard: Because there are werewolf's lurking in the shadows...

Knuckles: Where are the wolfs?! O_o

Wizard: Werewolf's...

Knuckles: I know... But WHERE... are the wolfs...

Wizard: Werewolf's... T_T

Knuckles: *Sigh...* WHERE ARE THE DAMN WOLFS?!!!!

Wizard: WEREWOLFS!!!! The one's that bite ya! O_o

Shadow: Aint that a dog... T_T

Potter: OH OH!! Another cool word I can use! *grabs book and writes it down*

All: T_T

Shadow: Anyway, where to now...?

Potter: Do you spell Aint with a comma between the N and the T...?

All: O_o

Shadow: Potter... Let me explain you something... Even a sick minded book studying dog like you should know that "Aint" isn't a real word... Its considered a "Fragment", something that lazy people say. Example, the sentence is: `Sup home's, you'z down fo' some asskicking yo?! Which means in plain English: Hey, what's up friend, do you want to kick some butts today? The last word, "yo" is considered as a statement. It gives you some extra backup encase you don't sound gangsta. Just look at Vector, he says yo all the time, although his blabbering isn't gangsta, he sounds like one because he says yo.

Potter: Great! I'm getting the hang of it...

Rouge: Hang of what...?

Potter: Shadow teaches me how to be a gangster!

Shadow: No no no... gangSTA... A gangster is some guy who blackmails people and shoots stuff... *sigh...*

Potter: Eeh what...?

Shadow: Never mind... I'm not explaining again...

Potter: YO shadow, YO, you think, YO, that, YO, we are near Voldemorts, YO place...?

Shadow: I don't think so...

Potter: YO okay YO!!

Shadow: Potter...

Potter: Yo?!

Shadow: Another sentence... Shut... The... frack... Up...

Blain: Well... It looks like the end guys...

Shadow: Why...?

Blain: Because we're dangling on a rope above hot boiling lava... O_o

Rouge: Sucks...

Two hours later...

Blain: Hmm... I spy with my little hedgehogs eye... Something hot... O_o

Sonic: Is it lava...?

Blain: Yup...

Amy: Succumb to the darksite... Sonic...

Sonic: Hell no... O_o

Amy: Voldemort never said what happened to your wife...

Sonic: He told me enough! He said that YOU killed Sally! O_o

Amy: No Sonic... I... Am your wife...

Sonic: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!! *cries*

Amy: Search your feelings... You know it is true...

Sonic: NEVER!!!!!! *runs away*

Voldemort: I'm not that weak... Tee hee!!

Shadow: Oh for frack's sake!! *kicks Voldemort into lava*

Shadow: HyperShadow, Present! =D

Sonic: Super Sonic here!

Blain: Awesome Man has arrived!! ^_^

Both: O_o

Blain: What, I haven't thought of a name yet for my super form!

Shadow: Yeah... Super Sonic is so corny...

Sonic: What about "HYPER" Shadow... I mean come on! You're not Hyper! O_o

Shadow: Eeh.. Blain..?

Blain: Yeah?

Shadow: I still don't understand how you could do Chaos Control...?

Blain: Well, it's easy! O_o

Shadow: Then how does it work...?

Blain: Eeh... I don't know... I just hold a Chaos Emerald up high and scream like a dog, CHAOS CONTROL!!!

poof O_o

Shadow: Oh great... T_T

Shadow: What did you called me...!?

Malfoy: Mudblood... O_o

Shadow: Just... What the hell is a frackING MUDBLOOD?!!!!

Malfoy: Nothing! O_o

Knuckles: Hey buddy, what part of frack off you don't understand...?

Malfoy: O_o

Knuckles: Because I don't know if I have to get lost or I have to go away-

Shadow: If you see this motherfracker wiggling a toe, sneezes or breaths funny, put a bullet through his head, capice?!
*****Shadow: Blain... I know you have something which belongs to me...

Blain: What...?

Shadow: The chaos emerald...

Blain: Dad no....

Shadow: Give it to me...

Blain: No!

Shadow: Don't make me hurt you, hand it over...

Blain: No!!

Shadow: Right... Have it your way...

Shadow aims his Desert Eagles on Blain...

Blain: Dad, what the frack?!!

Shadow: I'm not asking again... Give it to me...

Hermione: REDIOUS CROSSUS!!! *lol*

Sonic: Well I've got a sandwich!!

All: O_o

Knuckles: OMG A SANDWHICH!!! Where did you get it...?

Sonic: I stole it from the nurse! ^_^

Rouge: You've got a teddy bear.....? O_o

Knuckles: Yes...

Rouge: Which 16 year old has a teddybear... I mean come on! O_o

Sonic: Knuckles isn't the only one... I've got rubber ducky! His name is Quackie! ^_^

Shadow: I've got a Maria plushie! ^_^ Her name is Maria!

Rouge: O_o

Knuckles: See... I'm not the only one...

Sonic: How is your plushie called? ^_^

Knuckles: His name is Rupert! ^_^

All: O_o

Shadow: Rupert...?! What the hell?!

Sonic: Yeah!?

Shadow: What kinda shoot name is that?! O_o

All: LMAO!!!

Knuckles: Stop it you guys! Its not funny!

Dumbledore: Where are you going...?

Shadow: We're going to McDonalds... What the hell do you think?!!!

Dumbledore: Well McDonalds has some delicious hamburgers-

Shadow: SHUT THE frack UP!!! WE'RE GOING HOME!!!

Dumbledore: O_o

Potter: Your leaving?! O_o

Shadow: Yeah!

Potter: Will I ever see you again...?

Shadow: Probably not... *walks away..... O_o *

Rouge: SHADOW!!!1

Shadow: Alright.... Alright..... Potter... I will miss you, blablabla and stuff... Nice working with ya... I think...

Shadow: Eeh... I know! I'll take a medium French fries!!!

Guy: O_o *slaps Shadow*

Shadow: What?

Guy: Very original...

Guy: ONE FRENCH FRIE!!! COMING UP!!!

Shadow: Finally!

One French frie was thrown at Shadow's head...

Shadow: O_o

All: O_o

Shadow: What the hell is this...?

Sonic: One medium French frie! O_o

French frie: A oui monsieur! Je exister tout seul pommes de terre frites! ^_^

All: O_o

Knuckles: Well he's French alright! O_o

*****Shadow: I just pretend I didn't heard that... O_o

Knuckles: Well I did! ^_^

Rouge: Like what...?

Knuckles: Check this out, GERATREMATRIUS MAXIMUS!!!

long silence

Rouge: Nothing happens... O_o

Knuckles: You'll see! ^_^

Rouge: Anyway, what did- Hey... What's happening?!

Knuckles: ^_^

Rouge's boobs got bigger! O_o

Rouge: O_o

Knuckles; Tee hee! ^_^

Rouge: So what did you learn Blain.....?

Blain: Eehm... Well I can make objects float! ^_^

Shadow: Really...?! What kinda shoot powers are that?!

Blain picks Shadow up with his mind! O_o

Shadow: Eehm... Son... Put me down this instant...

Blain: No! ^_^

Shadow: Put me down now!!

Blain: Wheeeee! *moves Shadow around the room*

Shadow: That's it young man! You're grounded! Go to your room!!!

Blain: Aawh... =(

Blain puts Shadow down...

Shadow: GO TO YOUR ROOM!!!!

Blain: Why...?! O_o

Knuckles: Eehm... Blain... It's not nice to throw people around the room using your mind... O_o

Sonic: So does anyone know how to build a sandcastle...?

Rouge: Well yeah! When you're building a sandcastle, you just have to have the right sand. Not to wet, not to dry. Just mix it up with sand and it will stick together. After it got stick together, you can then try to-

Shadow: OH FOR THE LOVE OF ICECREAM!! PLEASE SHUT THE HELL UP!! O_o

THE END!!!1

12 - The discontinued stories!!

The discontinued story's!!

Well... After examining my computer I found two random story's that never got completed... And probably never will be ^^

Have fun!!

Daycare...

Sonic: OMG GUYS!!!!

Shadow: What...?

Sonic: REMEMBER THAT MAFIA DUDE?!! MR. CIPRIANI?!!!

(Check out "Shadow's reputation")

Shadow: Yeah...?

Sonic: I MUST PAY HIM 3000 BUCKS IN TWO DAYS!!!

Shadow: Why...? Sonic: Because I borrowed 10 bucks from him... T_T

Shadow: Why do you need to 3000 to him then...?

Sonic: HE'S CHARGING 142% PER SECOND!!! O_o

Blain: Why did you ask him for money in the first place...?!

Sonic: Well, you see, I saw an awesome machine! A big red one! And well, you need to put money inside it. Then you must pull his arms, and his eye's are rolling!! Some funny pictures come's up!! I laughed my @\$ off!!! ^_^

(He means a slotmachine T_T)

Shadow: A slotmachine...?! O_o

Sonic: I don't know.. But I ran out of money... turned out that it was mr. Cipriani.

Blain: Aah well... Hey guys, I need to go!

Rouge: Why...!?

Blain: Well, I need to babysit some kid... And I get money! ^_^

Knuckles: Your getting paid by sitting on a baby?!! O_o

Blain: No... I need to watch him...

Knuckles: You get money from watching a baby?!! O_o

Blain: no... T_T

Knuckles : I'm confused...

Shadow: So was your mother when you were born...

Knuckles: Huh...?

Shadow talks with high pitched voice.

Shadow: Oh no doctor! The guy I made a one night stand with wasn't red! ^_^

Knuckles: I WAS BEING A ONE NIGHT STAND!?!?! O_o

All: *Sigh...* T_T

Blain: Anyway, I need to go, see ya!

Sonic: *lightbulb flashes above his head* Guys! I have an idea!! ^_^

Shadow picks up his desert eagle and shot the lightbulb...

Sonic: NOOOOOOOOOOOO!! My idea is gone! Why did you do that?!

Shadow: Because all your idea's are fracked up! ^_^

Sonic: Damnit... Guys... I need 3000 bucks within two days!

Shadow: Well... Let me give you an idea...

DISCONTINUED!!

Part one... Prologue...

Vector: Pff... This suck'z yo! We aint having a job for 3 years!!

Espio: Told you this whole detective thing wouldn't work!!

Vector: Naah fool...

Then Charmee flies into the building!

Charmee: OMG GUYS!!! WE'VE GOT A JOB!!!!

Vector: Fo' real?!!!

Charmee: YEAH!!!

Espio: What is it...?

Charmee: Well, there's a guy called private Ryan somewhere in the northern of France. We need to find him!

Vector: Aight!

Charmee: But there's a problem...

Espio: What problem?

Charmee: Well... That private Ryan died 62 years ago...

Espio: So what's the point of saving that guy when he's already dead?!

Charmee: Eeeh... I don't know... But we can earn lots and lots of cash with it if we complete the job!

Vector: So how the hell do we travel time?!

Charmee: Tails has a timemachine ^_^

Vector/Espio: Aah...

Vector: Worth the shot I guess...

The three of them walked over to the rest.

Vector: Hey guys!

Sonic: What's up!

Vector: We've got a new job! ^_^

Sonic: What kinda?

Charmee: We have to save private Ryan! ^_^

Sonic: That's nice...

Charmee: Who died 62 years ago! ^_^

All: O_O

Knuckles: So... eeh... How do think your pulling this one out...?

Vector: Well... I'z hoping... I'z could use Tails's time machine! ^_^

Tails: Eeh...

Sonic: Eeh... You do know that there was a war 62 years ago in Europe...?

Vector: O_O

Sonic: So... If your gonna travel time and end up 62 years ago, that will mean that you're in the middle of worldwar 2....

Vector: Still... We need to give it a shot...

Espio: And we were wondering if you guys could come too! ^_^

Sonic: Nope... Sorry, I'll let this one pass...

Shadow jumps down from a roof, and joins the rest...

Shadow: I've heard it all...

Charmee: YOU DID?!!! O_O

Shadow pulls Charmee's wings out...

Charmee: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!!!! Wait, I have my spare wings!! ^_^

Shadow: shoot... Well, anyway... If you're gonna timetravel... I'll join...

Sonic: Why?!

Shadow: Because... If your gonna travel back in the past... 62 years... Then I'll be able to see Maria...

Sonic: Eeh... I don't get it... If you're gonna go back in time, 62 years ago, you still have to wait 12 years!

Shadow: So..?

Tails: Hey! And... If you're gonna go back in time, you'll be seeing yourself again!

Shadow: O_O

Tails: Yeah! That's because fifty years ago, you already exist! We didn't, so we don't see ourselves!

^_^

Shadow: I know enough... Lets do it!! =D

Sonic: Hey! Cool it!! THINK ABOUT IT!! We'll be in the middle of a war!!

Shadow: I don't mind...

Blain: No, I think we should think about it!

Shadow: Well maybe your right...

Vector: Guys... We need the job... You'll cut yourself a nice slice if we completed it...

Charmee: Yeah! That guy offered us \$300 million dollars!!

All: O_O

Sonic: Ok lets go! ^_^

Tails: Guys!! Think about it!!

Shadow: Ok I've thought about it, lets go!!

Tails: *Sigh...*

Vector: So the gang is back then?!

Sonic: Guess so! ^_^

Charmee: Like that Doom3 story!! ^_^

Shadow slaps Charmee...

Shadow: You only appeared in 2 chapters stupid!

Vector: But before we go... We need to do some background research...

Blain: Like what?!

Vector: We need to learn how to speak German!!

All: O_O

Vector: Luckily, I'm gonna teach you guys a crash course German!!

All: Eeh...

Vector: Gutentag!! Willkommen bei Vector's Deutsche sprache Kurs! ^_^

All: O_O

Vector: Means, hello, welcome to Vector's German language course... T_T

All: Aaaaaah....

Rouge: Where did you learn German...?

All: WHOA!!!11 O_o

Sonic: Damn it!! Stop sneaking up on us!!

Vector: I've watched the German episodes of Sonic X! ^_^

Shadow: What's the point of learning German...?

Vector: Its fun! ^_^

Shadow: Ok...

Rouge: So are you guys travelling back in time to save a guy you don't know for some cash that probably never comes...? I mean... What happened at Isla Sorna is a good example why we shouldn't do this!

Sonic: If we don't get the money we'll have a great adventure!!

Rouge: I DON'T WANT ANY ADVENTURES!! I WANT TO SIT IN A COMFORTABLE CHAIR DRINKING SOME FRUITPUNCH!!!

All: O_O

Sonic: You don't have to go with us you know...

Rouge: Yeah but then I'm all alone... Its not fun to insult yourself...

Sonic: Ok, then thats settled! Lets go!

Tails: How do we get there...?

Vector: Your timemachine!

Tails: What timemachine...?

Vector: Charmee told that you have a timemachine!!

Tails: No... That was a tv...

Vector: So now what?

Knuckles: Shadow can do Chaos Control!! ^_^

Shadow: Ok... Everyone, hold on to me!!

Sonic: Ok! ^_^

Shadow: Sonic... Not in my private place, you dickhead...

Sonic: O_O Whoops...

Shadow kicked Sonics @\$\$....

Shadow: Ok... Ready?!

All: Ye-

Shadow: CHAOS CONTROL!!

All: O_O

DISCONTINUED!!

13 - Lost... O_o (Another discontinued one...)

Lost... O_o (Another discontinued one...)

Blain: Guys! Lost is starting!!

Shadow: Oh goodie!! ^^

They all sit around the TV like a bunch of zombies...

Tv: And now... Lost...

All: ^^

Tv: Previously... On Lost...

Jack: OMG!! We're Lost!! *dramatic reverb*

Locke: OH NOES!!! IT'S TEH POL4RBE4R!!1

Jack: RUN LOCKE!!

Polar Bear: Blergh!! Locke: EEEEEEP!! O_o

Tv: And now, WE will continue... Lost...

All: O_o

Tv: We interrupt this program for a special announcement! Jack and Locke got Lost and cant be found. The directors and producers are looking for them high and low and we will update you as soon as we found them. Until then, we need replacing actors.

All: O_o

Shadow: What the hell?!

TV: Due to highly recommendation, we chose Shadow T. Hedgehog and Sonic T. Hedgehog as replacing actors. We don't know why, but Shadow and Sonic fans around the world demand that they replace there roles. There, I've said it, now get that gun out of my face!

Shadow fan: ^^

Shadow: O_o

Sonic: Cool! I get to play as Locke!!

Shadow: O_o

Tv: We advise to Sonic and Shadow to get here immediately, because Shadow fans threaten to blow up the tv station!!!!

And so... They got to the TV station... ^-^

Producer: Stick with the lines and everything should ok...

Shadow: So who am I playing...?

Sonic: I wanna be Locke! I love his wheelchair!!

Shadow: I'm gonna be Jack!

DISCONTINUED!!! (ran out of idea's... T_T)

14 - Lost... O_o (The completed one)

Lost... O_o (The completed one)

Dedicated to my good friend Flashthehedgehog!

Blain: Guys! Lost is starting!!

Shadow: Oh goodie!! ^^

They all sit around the TV like a bunch of zombies...

Tv: And now... Lost...

All: ^^

Tv: Previously... On Lost...

Jack: OMG!! We're Lost!!

dramatic reverb

Locke: OH NOES!!! IT'S TEH POL4RBE4R!!1

Jack: RUN LOCKE!!

Locke: I CANT RUN ASSHOLE!! IM IN A WHEELCHAIR!!

Jack: Good point.....

Polar Bear: Blergh!! Locke: EEEEEEP!! O_o

Tv: And now, WE will continue... Lost...

All: O_o

Tv: We interrupt this program for a special announcement! Jack and Locke got Lost and cant be found. The directors and producers are looking for them high and low and we will update you as soon as we found them. Until then, we need replacing actors.

All: O_o

Shadow: What the hell?!

TV: Due to highly recommendation, we chose Shadow T. Hedgehog and Sonic T. Hedgehog as replacing actors. We don't know why, but Shadow and Sonic fans around the world demand that they replace there roles. There, I've said it, now get that gun out of my face!

Shadow fan: ^^

Shadow: O_o

Sonic: Cool! I get to play as Locke!!

Shadow: O_o

Tv: We advise to Sonic and Shadow to get here immediately, because Shadow fans threaten to blow up the tv station!!!!

And so... They got to the TV station... ^-^

Producer: Stick with the lines and everything should be ok!

Shadow: So who am I playing...?

Sonic: I wanna be Locke! I love his wheelchair!!

Shadow: I'm gonna be Jack!

Producer: Ok, We'll put you inside a random airplane and you will crash on a random island...

Sonic: Ok, let's do it!

Producer: The airplane is over there!

Sonic/Shadow: O_o

The guys see a Boeing 747 JumboJet with "CrashDive Airlines" on it, ready for takeoff...

Shadow: Eeh...

Meanwhile, on a random exotic island filled with scary shoot...

Hurley: We've been starving for days...

Sayid: Yup...

Hurley: There's no more food left...

Sayid: Yup...

Hurley: We have to start eating the cat then...

Sayid: I'll go get the taco chips!

Hurley: Wait! What's that?!

Sayid: Oh God... Not another airplane...

The airplane crashed... Sonic and Shadow got out...

Hurley: Yay!

Sonic/Shadow: O_o

Hurley: FOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOD!!!

Shadow: Oh God... I died and I'm in Hell...

Sonic: Nope... This is reality dog...

Shadow: Damnit...

Then suddenly Hurley runs towards them and starts nibbling on Sonic...

Sonic: Dude! Let go of my shoes!!

Sayid: Welcome...

Shadow: Huh...?

Sayid: *slaps Hurley* Let go of him! He's our guest!

Hurley: But I'm hungry!

Sayid: By the look of that stomach of yours, you're always hungry!

Hurley: Yes... Yes I am...

Sayid: O_o

Sonic/Shadow: O_o

Hurley: ^-^

Shadow: Right... So where are we...?

Sayid: I don't know...

Sonic: So how long have you guys been stuck here...?

Sayid: About 32 episodes...

Shadow: Right... So whats first...

Sayid: Who are you guys?!

Shadow: We are replacing Locke and Jack! ^-^

Sayid: Right... They got Lost...

Sonic: Just like the title of the show!

Shadow: T_T *slaps Sonic*

Sayid/Hurley : O_o

Shadow: ^-^

Hurley: So what are your names...?

Shadow: Shadow...

Hurley: No it isn't... It's Jack from now on!

Sonic: I'm Locke!

Hurley: No your not... Its Melissa now!

Sonic: O_o

Sayid: Right... Let's go back to the others...

And so... They got to the others...

Sayid: HELLO!!!!

All: O_o

Hurley: Check it out! We've got fooooooooooooood!!

Shadow/Sonic: O_o

All: O_o

And then everyone started to walk slowly towards Sonic and Shadow...

All: Fooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo.....

Shadow: Dude! I'm too handsome to be eaten!

Sonic: O_o

Shadow: What...? I've got more fangirls than you...

Sayid: Everyone, SHUT UP!!

All: O_o

Sayid: These are our guests...

Kate: But I'm hungry!

Sayid: There's a Burger King 10 miles north!!

All: OMG OMG OMG OMG OMG!!1 *runs away*

Sayid: Listen up...

Shadow/Sonic: O_o

Sayid: We have to look for Locke and Jack...

Shadow: Why?

Sayid: *slaps Shadow* Because, once there found, you guys can get off this island... We can go too... You are our tickets out of here!

Shadow: Why...?

Sayid: *slaps Shadow again* Because it'll be the end of season 2...

Shadow: Why?

Sayid: T_T *slaps Shadow again*

Shadow: Why?!

Sayid: *Slaps him again*

Sonic: I think you broke him...

Shadow: Why...?

Sonic: T_T *punches Shadow*

Sayid: And away we go!

Shadow: To Burger King!

Sayid: No... To look for Jack and Locke... T_T

Shadow: shoot...

And so... THEY WENT INTO THE SCARY JUNGLE WITHOUT FOOD!!1

Few hours later...

Shadow: Whoa... What's that...?

Sonic: A CHAIR WITH WHEELS!! HOW DO THEY COME UP WITH THAT STUFF?!!

Shadow: It's called a wheelchair dumbass...

Sayid: It's from Locke! O_o

Sonic: How do you know?!

Sayid: It says on the side... "Locke's wheelchair. Do not nick. Batteries not included"

Sonic: WHEEEEEEE!!1 *runs to the wheelchair*

Sayid: What's wrong with him...?

Shadow: He thinks he's Locke...

Sayid and Shadow both look at Sonic, sitting in the wheelchair screaming "vroom vroom"... T_T

Sayid/Shadow: T_T

???: Denham!! Hayes?! JIMMY?! Where are you?! I THINK I JUST HEARD KONG!! WE HAVE TO RESCUE ANN!!

Sayid: Huh?!

Shadow: Who's there?!

Jack: IT'S ME!! JACK!!

Sonic: Hey!! It's Jack!!

Sonic races off with his wheel chair while Sayid and Shadow look baffled to each other...

Sonic: MEEP!!

Jack: O_o

Sonic: ^^

Shadow: Jack!!

Sayid: You're not Jack...

Jack: I am Jack!!

Sayid: No your not...

Jack: YES I AM!! I'M JACK DRISCOLL, THE FAMOUS SCENARIO WRITER AND-

Sayid: Wait...Jack Driscoll...?

Jack: Yeah...

Sayid: From King Kong...?

Jack: Yeah...

Sayid: Sorry, wrong set buddy... Find your own exotic island with scary shoot on it...

Jack: You mean this isn't Skull Island...?

Sayid: Nope...

long silence

Jack: Damn...

Shadow: Right... Moving on...

Meanwhile... On the other side of the island...

Jack: We're safe for now!

Locke: Yeah!

Jack: Look... Another polar bear!

Locke: Crap... We need to distract him...

Jack: What are you talking about?! Polar bears are foolish!

Polar bear: Bleeergh!!

Jack: OMG!! We need to kill him!!

Locke: How?!

Jack: With your... Eehm..... eeh..... Awesome powers!!

Locke: I don't have any...

Jack: Then we are already doomed...

Then suddenly the polar bear exploded...

Locke/Jack: O_o

Shadow: HELLO!!! ^-^

Locke: Right... And who the hell are you...?

Shadow: Jack replacing actor...

Jack: How did you find us?!

Shadow: Well it started back on Space Colony ARK, where I was-

Sonic: *slaps Shadow* T_T

Locke: Can I have my wheelchair back now...?

Sonic: But... I love your wheelchair...

Locke: So do I!

Sonic: Why!?

Locke: It keeps me going!

Sonic: O_o

And so... They finally headed back to the others...

Shadow: Found them!

Hurley: Great! Let's eat them!

All: YAY!!

Sonic/Shadow: O_o

Then suddenly a helicopter landed on the beach and Sonic and Shadow were told to get in...

Jack: What?!

Sayid: What about us?!

Sonic: SORRY GUYS!!

Shadow: YOU ALL SIGNED A CONTRACT FOR SEASON 3 OF LOST!!!

All: O_o

Sonic/Shadow: LATER!!

And... The helicopter flew off...

Sayid: Oh for the sake of frack...

Two weeks later...

Sayid: Sayid's diary... Date: Unknown... We've been stuck here for a while now... People are at the end of there strength... It should be all over soon...

Then suddenly he sees a strange guy walking on the beach, placing a towel on the sand and opens a coolbox. He gets a sandwich and can of Coca Cola and drinks it.

Guy: Nice day isn't it?!

Sayid: O_o

Locke: You know...?

Jack: What...?

Locke: Something tells me that we should have explored the island when we first got here...

End! O_o

15 - Sonic the Hedgehog... Teh mwjovie trailer...

Sonic the Hedgehog... Teh mwjovie trailer...

When the world cries for help...

Shadow shows up with a coat just like Neo all packed up with guns

One hedgehog rises...

Shadow cocks the weapons then drops a lot...

Shadow: There not mine, I swear...

To answer there cries...

Shadow: I sure am! ^-^

Being the Ultimate lifeform that he is... Created to protect and serve mankind...

Shadow: Guilty as charge! ^-^

He watches over humans... Protecting them when needed... Just like a shadow...

Shadow: Uhuh!

Sonic: HEY!! I THOUGH IT WAS MY MOVIE!!

Right, sorry!

Sonic: ^-^

Shadow: O_o

All of that is about to change...

Shadow: Why...?

When 2 sworn enemy's work together to conquer the earth...

Shadow: Oh crap...

The last fights...

Shadow: O_o

Of the legendary heroes...

Shadow: O_o

Has begun...

some cool action trance dance music thingy

Shadow: Lock and load!!

G.U.N soldier: TIME TO DIE!!

Shadow: NOT ON MY WATCH YOU SON OF A CHURCH!!

When you are in danger...

*Rouge looks to a civilian that is surrounded by signs with "Danger!"

Rouge: YOU ARE IN DANGER!! O_o

Civillian: Oh! ^-^

There is only one hedgehog for the job...

Blain: SHIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIT!!! WATCH OUT!!!

Woman: O_o

Blain: THAT HOUSE IS STANDING RIGHT NEXT TO YOU!!!

Woman: Whoa! Thanks for saving me Blain!

Blain: No problem ma'am! That'll be \$5000,- dollars! ^-^

Woman: What?! I don't have that much on the bank! O_o

Blain: The bank?! GREAT GOOGELY MOOGELY!!

Woman: O_o

Featuring the motion captured performance of Tom Hanks...

Tom Hanks: I didn't remember signing for this... O_o

Explosions...

Shadow: Explosion!!

A lot of excitement...

Shadow: GET DOWN!!

Double the explosions...

Shadow: Another explosion!!

Double the excitement...

Shadow: Get down again!!

Sega and Pixar Animation studio presents...

Shadow: So... We meet again...

Sonic: Yes...

Mario: Let'sa go!!

Shadow: BRING IT ON YOU ITALIAN PASTA MUNCHING SON OF A dog!!!

Luigi: Vada ad inferno figlio di una femmina!!*

It's Italian, meaning, go to hell you son of a dog

Sonic: I have no idea what the hell he just said, but it cant be good...

Shadow: It ends tonight...

The raging battle of the 2 titans...

Knuckles: OMG!! MARIO HAS THE MASTER EMERALD!!

Mario: Mwehehehehe!!

Knuckles: All is lost... I failed... I am defeated...

Rouge: O_o *slaps Knuckles*

That has been going on for over 2 decades...

Shadow: What's my line again...?

Ends today...

Sonic: What's he trying to do?! Suck a plunger in my face?!

Mario: YIPPIE!!!

Sonic: OH GOD!! GET IT OFF ME!! GET IT OFF ME!!!!

Sonic the hedgehog...

Blain: MEEP!!

Mario: O_o

Blain: ^-^

The movie...

Coming Summer 2457...

Yoshi: Yoshi!! ^-^

Shadow: Shut the frack up! *slaps Yoshi*

In a theatre to you...

End! O_o

16 - Blain's updated Bios.

Blain's updated Bios.

Name: Blain

Species: Hedgehog

Date of Birth: 26-02-3115

Height: 0.33 in

Weight: 2,86 lbs

Age: 17

Eyes: Dark blue

Occupation: Ex-RRTS member.

Alliance: Neutral

Special moves: Nope...

Skills: Excellent marksman...

Weaknesses: Sometimes when angry, he gets an uncontrollable rage... Either verbal or with the fists... Or anything that gets in his hands... It's part of the imperfection that he has.

Likes: Weapons, hanging around.

Dislikes: @\$\$ kissers, people who cant make up there minds, being forced into a dress.

Personality: He's a quite laid back, but can stress out when he's put under pressure.

Good sides: Very loyal to close friends. Willing to risk everything to save ones life.

Bad sides: Sometimes he gets too reckless and does not realize the dangers he puts others in to. Likes to swear a lot.

History:

Blain was created along with 3 other lifeforms in wartime by Robotnik. The 4 of them formed the RRTS, which is kinda like Robotnik's personal bodyguards and special operations. While the Freedom Fighters continued to resist against Robotnik, another rebel army of humans rises up to overthrow Robotnik and the Freedom Fighters to claim back the planet of Mobius. As the tentions are rising, the 3 armies got involved in a full blown guerilla war. With Robotnik on the losing side, and the lifes of the RRTS members are at stake, they have to make descisions... They join the Freedom Fighters and Robotnik fell... The real war is about to begin...

More of Blain's biography in the story "Deus Ex Machina"

17 - Quiz!!

Quiz!!!1

Ok, here's a little quiz about Blain. It goes like this. To answer the questions, just leave a comment with the right answer. Write down the letters of the right answer, not the whole answer. => I'll be the judge. Whoever get the most answers right, will get a request.

DEADLINE IS DECEMBER THE 1ST!!

There's only one winner here, so **GOOD LUCK!! ^^**

Question 1:

Who is the creator of Blain?

- A – Dr. Eggman
- B – Gerald Robotnik

Question 2:

How come Blain can not use his powers?

- A – He never got powers.
- B – He does have powers, but Blain isn't aware of his full potential.
- C – He is a failed experiment.

Question 3:

What is Blain's weakness?

- A – Sometimes he gets an uncontrollable rage. It's part of the imperfection.
- B – He was designed to use weapons. Without them, he's weak. It's part of the imperfection.
- C – He is naïve. It's part of the imperfection.

Question 4:

What did Eggman ordered Shadow to do with Blain AFTER they found out what was wrong with him?

- A – To let him go.
- B – To look after him
- C – To get some hamburgers for him.
- D – To kill him.

Question 5:

How come Shadow and Blain are so close?

- A – Blain reminded Shadow of Maria. That's why they got so close.
- B – They both are Ultimate Lifeforms. That's why they got so close.
- C – They share the same destiny. That's why they got so close.

Question 6: What happened six months after Blain was released at Eggmans base?
(TRICK QUESTION!!)

- A – Nothing.
- B – The base got invaded by G.U.N to kill the Ultimate Lifeforms.
- C – The base got invaded by Special Forces to kill the Ultimate Lifeforms.

Question 7:

How does Blain often call himself...?

- A – Awesome Man!
- B – Super Blain!

Question 8:

In how many crossover fanfics has Blain appeared? *The ones I wrote*
TRICK QUESTION!!

- A – 2
- B – 7
- C – 5
- D – 3

Question 9:

Which quote is from Blain? *hint, read the stories to get a clue*

- A - That's right Suzy! It's 7:00 AM and such a beautiful Wednesday! This is WCTR with the news! The news is brought to you by Zaibatsu Pharmaceuticals!
- B - Well, its actually kinda funny... Sonic won a vacation to Isla Nublar, we all went to a theme park, it turned out that the director was a criminal who offerd Knuckles fifty million dollars to survive the island

for two days, we all got into a big fight and split up, and here we are, munching with some soldiers and being bullied by a sergeant...

C - You know when you have diarrhoea, but it doesn't hurt that much when it comes out?! Damn, its so satisfying man! ^_^

D - Guys! I cant take it no more!! The emotions are overwhelming! Lets... give each other a big group hug!!!

Question 10:

How did I come up with the name Blain?

TRICK QUESTION!!

A – It rhymes with pain.

B – I played a game called soldat and always chose a character called “Blain”.

C – I played SOF and chose a character called “Blain”.

That’s it! Deadline is on December the 1st

GOOD LUCK!!!!!!

Blain: How about a quiz of MrGimp...?

Me: No, that will suck...

Blain: I thought so...

Me: O_o

18 - Shadow's dating issues!!

Shadow's dating issues!!

* Haven't wrote a random story in a while, so here it goes ^^ *

* BTW, it's a a long one, grab some cookies and milk ^^ *

The story starts when..... The story starts..... ^^

Rouge: Yo Shadow!

Shadow:What?!

Rouge: O_o

Shadow: Speak up woman! I'm busy!!

Rouge: What are you doing...?

Shadow: *shifty eyes*

Rouge: Well.....?

Shadow: Nothing..... -_-

Rouge: Riiiiiiite..... Aaaanyway, I got a letter from Sega. There organising a party and your invited too. It's a formal party... Bunch of executives from Japan are arriving, and it's pretty fancy and all that. You have to wear a tuxedo, and stuff like that. Sega of America and Sega of Japan are discussing a new game and the new development plans are ready.

Shadow: Whoopee!! Let's go!!

Rouge: Really?! =D

Shadow: No, go away.

Rouge: Did I mention that the new game is called "Shadow the Hedgehog 2"...?

Shadow: O_o

Rouge: So you're going...?

Shadow: Hell yeah!!

Rouge: One problem...

Shadow: Oh God no... The new game will get bad reviews as well?!

Rouge: No... It's-

Shadow: They let Sonic star in my new game?!

Rouge: No..... T_T

Shadow: Evil giant Space Monkeys from Uranus are taking over the planet?!!

Knuckles: AN EVIL MONKEY COMES OUT OF ROUGES ANUS?!! OH DEAR GOD!!!1

Shadow: Where the hell did you come from?!

Knuckles: *shifty eyes..... runs away*

Rouge: *slaps Shadow* No... The problem it's a formal. You need to have an escort with ya. A chaperone.

Shadow: Ah what...?

Rouge: Girl... You need to get yourself a date...

Shadow: Hell no, I'm not going!

Rouge: Too bad... Sega decided to give you another chance for a new game on the X-Box 360... This time not so crappy...

Shadow: Wait... What if... I'm going with you...?

Rouge: Are you kidding me?! Last time I went to that, I almost got fired because some stupid executive stared at my boobs! I kicked the crap out of him!

Shadow: I thought you went with Knuckles last year...

Rouge: We got a fight... Besides, he chose a broom to be his date this year...

flashback

Knuckles: Hey Rouge!

Rouge: O_o

Knuckles: Meet Michelle!

Rouge: That's a broom you retard... T_T

Knuckles: Don't listen to her Michelle! She's just jealous!!

Rouge: *sigh*

Knuckles: I'M GOING TO THE PARTY WITH HER AND THERE'S NOTHING YOU COULD DO TO STOP ME!!

Rouge: O_o

Knuckles: Come on Michelle! Let's go shopping!!

flashback ends

Shadow: O_o

Rouge: So... You're up for it...?

Shadow: *sigh...* If that's what it takes to unravel my mysterious past...

Rouge: Your past is already unravelled by your game... T_T

Shadow: OK!! ALRIGHT ALREADY!! GEEZ!!1

Rouge: O_o

Shadow: Hook me up... -_-'

Rouge: Okiedokie! ^^

Few days later...

Rouge: Yo Shadow! I got someone for ya!

Shadow: O_o

Rouge walks in with a girl... O_o

Rouge: Meet Denise!

Denise: Hi! I'm Denise!

long silence

Denise: Hi! I'm Denise!

Shadow: Don't get any idea's Rouge...

Rouge: She got kicked in the head once by a cow when she was a kid.

Shadow: And the brains are still paralyzed.... T_T

long silence

Shadow: Is the date over...?

Denise: Hi! I'm Denise!

Shadow: OMG!! A COW!!1

Denise: O_o *runs away*

Shadow: Where the hell did you find her...?

Rouge: *shifty eyes* No where.....

Shadow: Yeah right...

Then a mysterious voice is being heard...

???: Mwhehehehe...

Shadow: Hey Eggman...

???: Crap, how'd you know it was me...?

Shadow: Because no one laughs that retarded but you... -_-'

Eggman: Oh...

long silence

Eggman: What are you doing here in my secret base...?

Rouge: Shadow needs to find himself a date for the upcoming Sega party...

Eggman: Hmm... Maybe I can help you...

Rouge: Eehm...

Shadow: How do we know we can trust you...?

Eggman: Eeh..... Remember that time in Sonic Heroes...?

Shadow: Yes... You double crossed us...

Rouge: Which reminds me... Where's my treasure...?

Eggman: O_o

Shadow: AND WHAT DO YOU KNOW ABOUT MY PAST?!

Rouge: You already know it...

Shadow: I got the feeling that something is left in the dark...

Eggman: Eehm...

Omega: And eeh... I want to know what I'm doing here... O_o

All: O_o

Shadow: Hey Omega...

Omega: 'Sup...?

Eggman looks scared at the three of them and brews a little scheme to get away...

Eggman: Eehm... Rouge! You don't need my beautiful jewellery! You always had it inside of you!

Rouge: O_o

Eggman: And Shadow... You're looking for your past! But you already know it!

Shadow: I do.....? O_o

Rouge: Told you that before haven't I...? T_T

Eggman: And Omega... You don't need to be the strongest! You're the best cookie baker on earth!!

Omega: Get me dough and I'll get you cookies...

Eggman: Well, everyone's problems are solved now!

Shadow: But I still need to get a date for the upcoming Sega party, which-

Eggman: I gotta run now! *shifty eyes, then runs away like an idiot*

Rouge: Why the hell does he run like that...? O_o

Shadow: *sighs* Lets go somewhere else...

Rouge: Hey wait...

Shadow: What?

Rouge: Those Chaotix could help out...

Shadow: You sure.....?

Rouge: Worth a shot...

A few moments later...

Rouge: This is the place...

Shadow: Awh man...

Rouge: What...? O_o

Shadow: Why am I forced to do something that I don't want to?!

Rouge: You wanna get a another chance of a kick @\$\$ game or what?!

Shadow: Yes...

Rouge: Ok..... Here we go... *opens the door*

Rouge and Shadow are seeing Vector sitting doing nothing...

Vector: A CUSTOMER!!!1

Rouge: Hey Vector, what's up?

Vector: Aight, just chilling yo...

Rouge: Still acting gangsta...?

Vector: Fo' real... So what can I do for you?

Rouge: Well, your job is to find anything that we want, as long as the prize is right..... right?

Vector: Fo' sho, fo' sho... So what we be talking?!

Rouge: Shadow needs to find himself a date...

Vector: Getting some bootie tonight aight!? Shadow's fo' real ya'll!!!!

Shadow: Vector, shut the hell up, I just need one for the party...

Vector: Party?! Aight!! Where be that?! I'z gonna rap yo!

Shadow: Oh dear God, not again...

Vector: Aight, watch me then!

All: O_o

Vector: Yo, this be Vector, I'z be as a cool as a..... tractor, R to the B, C to the E, What that all means?!

Beats me!1

Shadow: SHUT UP!!!1* smacks Vector*

Then Charmy and Espio runs inside the building...

Charmy: VECTOR!!!1 We got a new job!1

Vector: Aight!! Fo' sho!! Let's start cracking 'ere aight?!!

Charmy pulls out a radio...

Radio: OK YOU ASSHOLES, GET YOUR @\$\$ OUT OF THE BUILDING SO WE CAN START THE ACTUAL MISSION!!!1

All: O_o

After they got outside...

Vector: So what's the mission...?

Radio: YOU NEED TO BRING ME THE CHAOS EMERALDS!! THERE SCATTERED THROUGH OUT THE WORLD!!

Espio: Can we know who you are so we can send you the bill?

Radio: THAT'S NOT IMPORTANT RIGHT NOW!!!1 NOW GO AND DON'T SCREW UP!11

Vector: Sorry Shadz, we'z got a new job yo!!

Espio: AND AWAY WE GO1!!!1

Vector and the others are running away...

Shadow: Oh for fuc-!!

Rouge: WAIT!!1

Shadow: What...?

Rouge: Well... Sonic knows a thing or two about dating... Maybe he knows something...?

Shadow: The hell with that Rouge... I'm not asking Sonic for advice...

Rouge: Shadow... Remember that game...

Shadow: How frackin' difficult it is to find ONE single date?!!

Rouge:

Shadow: Let's go visit Sonic... -_-'

Yet again later...

Sonic: So I said to Eggman, HEY!!!!1 And Eggman was like, WHAT?!!1 And I was like, YOU'RE NOT GETTING AWAY WITH IT!!!!1

Tails: You did Sonic?! Oh my hero!

Knuckles: O_o

Shadow: Hey...

Sonic: YOU!! *points at Shadow*

Shadow: What about me....? O_o

Sonic: Nothing, I just said you...

Shadow: Sonic... I hate to admit it but... I need your help...

Sonic: With what...?
Shadow: I need a date.....
Sonic: What...?
Shadow: I need a date.....
Sonic: I cant hear you, speak up!
Shadow: I need a date.....
Sonic: I still cant hear you... -_-'
Shadow: I SAID I NEED A DATE!!!!1

All: O_o
Sonic: Eeh...
Shadow: -_-'
Sonic: Why didn't you just say so...? Just take Amy!
Shadow: That pink thing?! O_o
Sonic: Yeah! She wouldn't mind..... I think...

Then Amy joins them too... After the whole story was explained...

Amy: A date with Shadow...?
Sonic: Yeah...?
Amy: Well... He does have that cute chest fluff...
Sonic: Eeh...
Amy: And those red quills...
Sonic: Yeah but-
Amy: And he acts cool...
Sonic: So do I... -_-'
Amy: And he's muscled.... OH SHADOW!!! I LOVE YOU!!!1 I WANNA HAVE YOUR BABIES!!!1

All: O_o
Sonic: What does Shadow have what I don't?!
Amy: A chest fluff...
Sonic: Hmpf... *looks at Tails, then rips his chest fluff and pats it on his chest*
Tails: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARGH!!!1

Amy: Oh... *looks back at Sonic* What about the red quills...?
Sonic: Eeh... *Rips Knuckles dreadlocks*
Knuckles: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!!!!1

Amy puts the chest fluff and the dreadlocks so that Sonic looks like Shadow...

Amy: Nope... Still not hot...
Sonic: Crap...
Shadow: What the... hell...? O_o

Amy: YES!!! SHADOW!! I WILL!!!1 MARRY ME!!! I WANNA HAVE YOUR BABIES!!!1 YOU'RE SO KAWAAAAAAAAAAAAII!!!1

Shadow: O_o *runs away*

Knuckles: AAAAAAAAAH!!! SON OF A dog!!!1

Sonic: Eeh... O_o

Tails: I HATE YOU!!!1

Sonic: Crap..... T_T

Sonic got bashed by Knuckles and Tails... And Amy... Well... She'll get over it to be dumped by Shadow...

A few days later... Rouge reads a newspaper when Shadow comes in her house...

Shadow: *Sighs*

Rouge: Hey Shadow, wassup?

Shadow: I've flirted with a beautiful girl on the bus yesterday...

Rouge: That's nice... *reads newspaper again*

Shadow: It was love at first sight... Atleast, that's what I thought...

Rouge: *reads out loud* Woman jumps out of moving bus.

Shadow: Don't ask... T_T

Rouge: Right... Made any progress...?

Shadow: Well, I had two dates with girls just to get to know them...

Rouge: So how was it...?

Shadow: Two days ago... I went to the circus with my date...

long silence

Rouge: And...?

Shadow: The clown accused me of stealing his outfit... -_-'

Rouge: O_o *Imfao*

Shadow: Shut up...

Rouge: What about the other one...?

Shadow: That one was pretty good... I went to a restaurant...

long silence

Rouge: So, tell me more... T_T

Shadow: Well, everthing went great, until she asked what I did in the past...

Rouge: Oh..... And...?

Shadow: I suddenly saw a red haze in front of my eyes and screamed... Then I went back to normal

again... She said she was going to the bathroom and never came back... -_-'

Rouge: Aw... So..... No luck I suppose....?

Shadow: No... -_-'

Rouge: Well, since that party is coming... I can be your date.

Shadow: Couldn't you have thought about it earlier.....?

Rouge: No...

Shadow: Great..... T_T

Rouge: You should thank me instead of whining.....

And so... The day of the party has arrived... Everyone was there at the formal-ball all dressed up... Knuckles with his broom, Sonic with Amy... (poor guy) Tails with Cream... and Shadow with Rouge...

Rouge: See, told you that you should go...

Shadow: Yeah... This aint half bad... Thanks Rouge...

Rouge: No problem... Don't get any idea's though...

Shadow: O_o

The plans are ready to be revealed... Some guy walks up the stage to announce...

Guy: Ladies and gentleman... Welcome to the Sega release formal-ball 2006! I'm happy to inform you about the new games that will be released in 2008. As of this year, we will present at the E3 in Los Angeles the new Sonic games, as well to show a concept of the new, Shadow the Hedgehog game! As you may know, the first one sucked. So we hereby present part 2... His haunted past comes back yet again to unravel the unsolved mysteries...

Guy in audience: Like what...? Everything else is already solved.... O_o

Guy: *presses button and the guy in audience got thrown out*

All: O_o

Guy: Right, we will now take a look at the first alpha video gameplay footage...

A big screen appeared, and the video rolled... The Shadow in this is the Shadow on the screen until it says its ended...

Voice over: Shadow the Hedgehog is back...

Shadow: Yeah!

Voice over: Darker...

Shadow: *stands in a dark room* Can I get a light here...?

Voice over: Faster...

Shadow: Oe! A Ferrari!!

Voice over: Stronger... As Shadow's haunted past comes back yet again to..... haunt him again...
Focusing on something that he shouldn't know... He's determent to find out...

Shadow: If Sonic and me are different characters, how come we have the same voice actor...?

Voice actor: Featuring the theme song performed by Celine Dion...

Celine: MY HEART WILL, GO ON AND.... OOOOOOOOOOOOOOON!!!1

Shadow: I... Cant remember...

Black Doom: I... am your father...

Shadow: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!1

Black Doom: Search you feelings... You know it is true...

Shadow: NEVAH!!!1

Voice over: Shadow will have new powers...

Shadow: CHAOS..... SANDWHICH!!!

Voice over: Shadow the Hedgehog 2... Coming in 2008...

The movie ends...

All: O_o

Rouge: Eeh... Shadow...?

Rouge looked at Shadow who got angrier by the second...

Rouge: Eeh... You ok...?

Shadow: So... After all the things I went through... Just to... get... THIS?!!1

Rouge: Yes, but-

Shadow: THAT'S IT!!! FOODFIGHT!!!!1

Then everyone started to throw food...

Knuckles: INCOMING PATÉ!!!1 HIT THE DIRT MEN!!!

Shadow: Gimme that!! *yanks out his broom*

Knuckles: MICHELLE!!!1 NOOOOOOOO!!!1

Shadow smacked someone on the head with the broom and it snaps... Knuckles was devastated when he saw that... Shadow looked at Rouge and they both sneaked out of the building while the rest still has a food fight...

Rouge: Well that was a waste of time...

Shadow: Yeah...

Rouge: You've got some paté on your head...

Shadow: You're covered in caviar.....

Rouge: O_o

Shadow: You know Rouge...

Rouge: What...?

Shadow: This is by far the best date I ever had...

Rouge: ^^

Shadow: It's not often that your date's boobs are filled with food...

Rouge: O_o *balds fists*

Shadow: Guess I should start running now huh...?

Rouge: Yeah... Yeah you should...

Shadow: Thought so..... *shifty eyes... Runs away*

Knuckles: MICHELLE!!!!1 WHY?!! WHY??!!!! OH DEAR GOD WHY?!!!1

End! O_o

Shadow: Knuckles has gone coconuts. He has some serious issues that needs to be solved...

Sonic: Don't you think we should get him to a psychiatrist...?

Shadow: No... To expensive... All: O_o

Shadow: What?! I'm already spending 4 times a week at my psychiatrist!!

Rouge: So you know how to cure him...? Shadow: Probably, I know a thing or two...

Rouge: Right... T_T

Shadow: His mental age is like a 5 year old. Talk to him in a way he understands.

Sonic: Do we really have to...?

Shadow: *slaps Sonic*

Sonic: Ouch...

And so... They went back to Knuckles... T_T

Knuckles: *cries like an idiot*

Sonic: So whats the matter Knuckles...?

Knuckles: SOMEBODY STOLE MY CRAYONS!!

Rouge: That is so awful! Did you cry when you found out they were missing?

Knuckles: YES!!

All: O_o

Knuckles: I CRIED LIKE THE LITTLE GIRL I WAS IN THE CORNER!!

All: O_o

Knuckles: I don't know who would do something this sick! But whoever did it, deserves to die!! The ones who messes with my crayons are not allowed to live any longer!! I CRIED FOR HOURS BECAUSE MY CRAYONS WERE MISSING!!! >_<

Shadow: Eehm... Didn't you just hided them in your closet or under your bed...?

Knuckles: My crayons are afraid of the dark!! I'M NOT GONNA PUT THEM IN THE DARK!! THEY'VE BEEN TROUGH ENOUGH!!!

Sonic: Calm down, we're gonna get your crayons back... -_-'

Knuckles: AND WHO WOULD THAT BE HUH?!!!

All: O_o

Rouge: Hey does anyone want some banana bread...?

All: O_o

Knuckles: I told you before, banana bread makes me sick... WE'RE NOT TALKING ABOUT BANANA BREAD, WE'RE TALKING ABOUT MY CRAYONS WHO WENT MISSING!!!!1

Sonic: What about colour pencils, you can still use those right...?

Knuckles: My God, you're even sicker then the person who stole my crayons...

Rouge: Ok, we'll all go look for your crayons... Who's in...?

Sonic: *runs off*

long silence

Shadow: I want some of that Banana bread! ^-^

All: T_T

Shadow: Never mind..... *whistles*

Knuckles: Looks like I'm on my own...

Rouge: No your not, Sonic is already on its way to retrieve the crayons for you...

Shadow: Why's that...? *glares at Rouge*

Rouge: Because there's nothing he couldn't do! Njuh uh! *sticks out tongue*

Shadow: T_T *slaps Rouge*

Knuckles: Onwards!!!

And so, they searched for it... First stop... Cream's house... Knuckles bashed the door down...

Knuckles: ALRIGHT WHERE IS SHE?!!1

Vanilla: Who do you mean, dear...? ^-^

Knuckles: THAT CUTE LITTLE BUNNY!!!.

Vanilla: Oh you mean Cream? Hold on, I'll call her. She's upstairs drawing with her new crayons! ^-^

Knuckles: OMG THAT dog!!1 I'M GONNA KILL HER!!!

Rouge: Dude, Knuckles lost it..... O_o

Knuckles: HOLD ME BACK SHADOW, BEFORE I KILL HER!!1

Shadow: T_T *slaps Knuckles*

Vanilla: CREAM!!!! GET YOUR @\$@ DOWNSTAIRS!!!1

Cream: Coming mother!

All: O_o

Cream came downstairs... Holding a crayon...

Cream: Oh! Hello mr. Shadow, mr. Knuckles, mr. Rouge!

Rouge: T_T

Knuckles: You stole my crayons didn't you...? Cream: No sir! I didn't! ^-^

Knuckles: THEN WHAT'S THAT YOUR HOLDING?!!

Cream: A crayon! It's a blue one! I also have a red one, and a green one and-

Knuckles: HA!! SHE CONFESSED!! CUFF HER!!

Cream: I didn't steal your crayons mr. Knuckles! O_o

Knuckles: YOUR LYING!!

Cream: O_o

Rouge: Yo Knuckles...

Knuckles: What?!

Rouge: Those aren't your crayons...

Knuckles: HOW WOULD YOU KNOW?!!
Rouge: Because it says Cream's property on the box...
Knuckles:
Vanilla: Banana bread and tea anyone....?

Shadow: *shifty eyes* Sure, what the hell...
Rouge: Awesome...

And so... Vanilla served banana bread and tea... Knuckles glares the whole time at Cream... After that... They left...

Vanilla: Thanks for stopping by! ^_^
Cream: ^^

long silence

Vanilla: WHAT ARE YOU STILL DOING HERE?!! GO UPSTAIRS AND MAKE THAT MOTHERfrackING TOILETTE SPARKLE!!! *

Cream: Yes mother! ^_^

Meanwhile...

Shadow: You know... Rouge: What...?
Shadow: I don't know what the hell I'm doing... I shouldn't even be here...
Rouge: Got more important things to do...?
Shadow: Yes...
Rouge: Like what...?
Shadow: Eating banana bread...
Rouge: You just ate it...
Shadow: I'm still hungry...
Rouge: Yeah but... Look at poor Knuckles...
Both: *looking at Knuckles who's frolicking through the flowerbeds*

Shadow: *sighs*
Rouge: Hey wait... Isn't that Espio walking over there...?
Shadow: Hey your right... He has that detective thing right...?
Rouge: Yeah...
Shadow: YO ESPIO!!
Espio: What do you evil-do'ers want...?
Shadow: Dude, we're not evil...

Rouge: We never were evil...

Espio: Hmpf... Yeah right... I stalk the night like a shadow, willing to protect the weak and guard the innocent... Evil must die...

Rouge/Shadow: T_T

Espio: Behold! Ninja power!!

Rouge/Shadow: O_o

Espio: Sorry, I've always wanted to say that to you guys. What is it?

Shadow: T_T

Rouge: Well eehm... Knuckles lost his crayons and we want to hire you guys to find it...

Espio: What's in it for us...?

Rouge: Eehm... I've only got 5 dollars...

Shadow: I only have a piece of string and 2 buttons. ^_^

Espio: You think I'm an idiot...?

Rouge: *Looks at Shadow who gets out a piece of banana bread*

Shadow: Yummy...

Rouge: How about a piece of banana bread...

Espio: Deal...

Rouge: *snatches banana bread from Shadow*

Shadow: Buh-buh... IT WAS MY LAST PIECE!!!

Rouge: ^-^

Espio: *gets out walkie-talkie* Vector, get over here, we've got a situation, over.

Vector: What's over?

Espio: What I just said was over...

Vector: Roger that.

Espio: Who's Roger?

Vector: I don't know...

Espio: Copy that.

Vector: What's to copy? Espio: That you said Roger.

Vector: Who's Roger? Espio: I don't know, you said Roger.

Roger: Roger here! ^-^

Espio: *kicks Roger*

Roger: Ouch! *cries*

Shadow/Rouge: O_o

Rouge: That..... is so random... O_o

Shadow: I hate these random stories from Mr. Gimp... -_-'

Then suddenly Vector drives up with a police car...

Espio: Ah, Vector, there you are... You know, you should- *gets hit by police car*

Vector: Oops, sorry Espio... *glares at Charmee*

Charmee: ^-^

Vector: Charmee drove the car..... *shifty eyes*

Rouge: Eehm... We're wasting time... Yo Knuckles... Let's go!

Shadow: What the hell is he doing now.....?

They all look at Knuckles in the tear up flowerbed screaming at the heaven...

Knuckles: WHY?!!! WHY HAS THOU FORSAKEN ME!!!1

Knuckles gets hit by thunderbolt...

Knuckles: Ouch...

Shadow: You know... Let's see if Tails has your crayons.....

Rouge: You actually want to help him...?

Shadow: No... But you gave the last piece of Banana bread away... So I don't have anything better to do... -_-'

And so... They made there way to Tails's lab... The lab is underground, so they need to get in a elevator... ^-^

Shadow: Don't let Knuckles push the button...

Rouge: *pushes button*

Knuckles: Hey, a peppermint...

Rouge: Knuckles! Don't eat stuff off the ground!

Knuckles: I want it...

Shadow: He's not gonna listen to us and- Oh God he ate it...

Knuckles: Yum yum! ^-^

Elevator: Ding!

Knuckles starts running out like an idiot...

Rouge: Knuckles! Don't wander off! Get back here!

Knuckles: Wheeeeeeeeeee!

Shadow: *sighs*

They see Tails working on his airplane... Knuckles walks up to him...

Tails: Hey Shadow, Rouge! 'Sup Knuckles?!

Knuckles: Don't wassup me kid... We're looking for the prankster of the missing crayons...

Tails looks baffled at Knuckles and then to Shadow and Rouge who makes that "He's crazy" gestures with there fingers...

Tails: Eeh... Well, I don't have it...

Knuckles: Don't lie to me...

Tails: Why do I need crayons for?!

Knuckles: *cries*

Rouge: Sorry for bothering you Tails...

Tails: Eeh... It's ok...

Shadow: Come on, let's go home...

Knuckles: NOOOO!!1 ALL IS LOST!!1 *gets dragged away by Shadow and Rouge*

Once they get home...Knuckles still cried in the corner... Then Sonic came in...

Sonic: 'Sup guys?

Shadow: What where you doing?

Sonic: I bought new crayons for Knuckles... Don't say that I bought it though...

Shadow: Why didn't we thought of it... -_-'

Sonic: Yo Knuckles!

Knuckles: *sobs* Yesh...?

Sonic: Look what I found! ^-^

Knuckles: OMG!! SHOCK AND AWE!! *stares at crayons*

Sonic: Don't thank me...

Knuckles: *snatches crayons from Sonic*

Then Blain came in with a huge teddy bear...

Blain: Yo, wassup? Look what I won!

Shadow: Where were you today?

Blain: Oh, well, there was a shooting contest. I got first prize at the county fair!

Rouge: You never guessed what happened today Blain...

Blain: What is it?

Shadow: Knuckles lost his crayons and he went coconuts. Crying all the time and blabbering like an idiot, eating stuff off the ground... Pretty weird huh?

Blain: Well actually no... That just sounds like the normal Knuckles...

All: O_o

Rouge: He's so cute with his crayons though...

Blain: Yeah, except that he's colouring our priceless Picasso...

Shadow: O_o

Blain: Heh...

Shadow: KNUCKLES!!! *runs after Knuckles*

Knuckles: EEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEP!!!

And so... Shadow ran towards Knuckles and bashed some sense into him... Sonic stole the teddy bear Blain won at the county fair... Rouge is just... Well, doing stuff... Oh crap, let's just end it...

END!!

Shadow: You still have some banana bread...?

Rouge: No...

Shadow: shoot...

I SAID IT WAS THE END!!!1

Shadow: Oh... Sorry...

It's ok... Now shut up... END!!1

Shadow: I still want some banana bread...

sighs* FINE!! NOW SHUT UP!!! *shoves banana bread in Shadow's throat

Shadow: Fwhank wou! ^-^

THE END DAMN IT!!!11

Blain:

Shut up..... T_T

END!!!!

20 - The Battlefield experience... Part one...

The Battlefield experience... Part one...

(Part one of two)

Saturday morning... Breakfast time... ^-^

Shadow: *yawns* Morning...

Rouge: COFFEE!!! COFFEE!!!

Shadow: *slaps Rouge*

Knuckles: She says good morning...

Shadow: Aah...

Sonic: Hey has anyone seen the marmalade...?

All: O_o

Blain: That is so sick man...

Knuckles: Disgusting!

Rouge: Coffee...? Knuckles: No, we're out of peanut butter...

Rouge: Coffee... -_-

Shadow: Remind me to throw the coffee maker through the window... -_-'

Rouge: COFFEE!!!!

Shadow: SHUT UP!!!!1

Rouge: Coffee!!

Shadow: If you say that one more time, I'll throw it out of the window...

Rouge:

Shadow: Good...

Rouge: Coffee...?

Shadow: THAT'S IT!!!!1 *throws coffee maker out of the window*

???: OUCH!!! WHAT THE HELL IS THAT FOR?!!!

Rouge: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!

Sonic: What the hell...? Is someone in our garden...? O_o

Shadow: ... Lets kick his @\$\$....

They all went outside in the garden, discovering its filled with a lot of characters...

Blain: Dude, what the frack?! O_o

Shadow: Dont look at me, I didn't invite them... I don't even know those people!

Kirby: No body invited us...

Rouge: Aw! Look at the little round pink guy! Come here man! Give Rouge a huggy hug!

Kirby: I swear, if you touch me, I'll bite your head off...

Rouge: O_o

Sonic: What the hell is happening here...?

Kirby: I don't know! I was walking when suddenly I saw a fat guy with a moustache. The next thing I know was that I woke up here. I started walking and saw a house! Then suddenly I saw a coffee maker flying through the window! O_o

Link: Hey, is this your coffee maker...?

Shadow: Yeah, sorry about that...

Link: It met my head... Anyway, have you seen Zelda...?

All: Eh... Nope, sorry...

Link: What about my Master sword...?

All:

Link: Damn it...

Fox McCloud: Has anyone see my StarWing...?

Falco Lombardi: Fox is stupid... I HATE YOU FOX!!!1

Peppi: DO A BARRELROLL!!!1

Slippy: Hi... Meh name ish Slippy, I fly teh starwings and... Where's mummy?!1

Bomberman: SO LIKE, YEAH MAN!! NAMCO GAVE ME THESE BOMBS TO BLOW shoot UP!!! ITS LIKE..... I'M SOME KIND OF TERRORIST MAN!!!

Pacman: GET IN MEH BELLY!!!

Ghost: O_o

Sonic: What the hell is happening here?!

Shadow: I don't fracking know! It's crazy!

Kirby: Well, that fat guy said something about taking over Nintendo and Sega, and his next move was to take over EA Games. He was blabbering about something to transport all the characters in the game Battlefield 2142, where the world is covered in ice and the EU and PAC coalitions fight to survive for the last remaining land.

Shadow: So...

Kirby: If I'm correct, I think that he places us in that game to wipe us out...

Sonic: So if we all get killed... That means Eggman can set up his own game industry without the rivalry of Nintendo, Sega and EA Games...

Shadow: Clever bastard...

Rouge: So... We're all gonna die...?

Sonic: Basically... Yes...

Rouge: Well that just sucks...

Blain: It's a war game...?

Kirby: Yup...

Blain: Sweet...

Then a few persons fall out of the sky...

???: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!!!!1

Guys go splat...

Sonic: Well, if it isn't that Italian pasta munching son of a dog...

Mario: Hmpf...

Sonic: You suck...

Luigi: You suck!!

Shadow: Shut the hell up.

Luigi: O_o

Princess Peach: *Sighs...* Boys...

Rouge: Yeah... You cant live with them, cant live without 'em...

Knuckles: Well, I can live without you and-

Rouge: *Kicks Knuckles*

Then suddenly, a little annoying guy flies towards him...

Bokkun: LISTEN UP YOU BUNCH OF IDIOTS!!!

All: O_o

Bokkun: DR EGGMAN HAS A MESSAGE FOR YA!!!

All: T_T

Bokkun: *gets out tv*

Eggman: Hello! In my latest attempt to take over the world, I've decided to take over Sega and Nintendo! I'm on the brink of taking over EA Games and when I finally take over, I can start my own game industry! I already have a name for my début game! Eggman Adventure! Eggman Adventure 2! Eggman Heroes! Eggman the Human! Eggman Battle! Eggman Rush! Eggman Advance!

Kirby: Eeh... One question...

Eggman: *sighs* What is it...?

Kirby: Well eeh... Mr Eggman sir, or whatever the hell your name is... If you're gonna take over Nintendo and Sega, which consoles are you gonna release the games...? I mean, its so stupid!

Eggman: I'll make my own console! I'll kidnap Bill Gates and create the Egg-Box!

Falco: That's just a stupid copy of the X-Box! Oh and by the way, Fox still sucks...

Eggman: I DON'T CARE!!! MILLIONS OF PEOPLE WILL LOVE ME!!! NOW PREPARE TO DIE!!!1

Shadow: One question...?

Eggman: *Sighs* Fine! What is it?!

Shadow: Do you happen to have some banana bread...? I'm starving...

Eggman: Eeh, no, I just ate the last piece this morning...

Shadow: Damn it...

Eggman: Sorry... Anyway! Prepare to be transported in to the future and be annihilated!!!

MWUAHAHAHAHAHA!!1

Bokkun: You guys are gonna die! Njuuuuuu!!

Shadow: Then lets start with you...

Bokkun: O_o

Shadow jumped on Bokkun and bashed him senseless... Then suddenly, a bright light appears from the distance...

Kirby: Whoa... What is that...?

Sonic: Chaos Control...

Not long after that, everyone got swallowed up by the bright light... Few moments later... They arrived in the future...

Shadow: Aw... My head...

Kirby: What is this place...? It's so cold!

Shadow: Hell...

Kirby: I thought hell was suppose to be warm!

Shadow: Shut up... Take a look at the city...

Kirby and Shadow are looking towards a devastated city...

Kirby: You think we're getting back home soon...?

Shadow: Probably... We need to find the others first...

Then suddenly, Blain ran by with a few soldiers...

Shadow: Blain!!

Blain: Hey! Wassup?

Shadow looks at Blain, who was dressed in the EU's uniform, packed up with a weapon...

Shadow: Where the hell did you get those...?

Blain: Easy! I took it from a kit!

Shadow: What?

Blain: Hey, if we're gonna die out here, atleast we can shoot some guys before we go...

Shadow: Yeah!

Blain: Come on! I'll show you!

Kirby, Shadow, Blain and the soldiers ran to the EU base and chose a kit...

Shadow: *looks at weapon*

Blain: What...?

Shadow: How the hell does this thing work...?

Blain: It's the Scar-11. State of the art weapon. Point, and pull the trigger...

Shadow: Ah...

Blain: Come on! Let's go! Assault this position!

Soldier: Right-o!

Blain: Sorry Shadow, you cant join my squad, its full. I'm a squad leader! I've got responsibilities and-

Shadow: *shoots the soldiers*

Blain: O_o

Shadow: ^_^

Blain: I guess there's room now... Wanna join...? Shadow: Right-o!

Kirby: Can I join...?

Blain: Sure.... T_T

Shadow: But its only the 3 of us!

Blain: What if you start your own squad...?

Shadow: Me?

Blain: Yeah. This is Alpha. You can be Bravo.

Shadow: Sweet...

Blain: Ok, say the magic words... I'm the squad leader of Bravo...

Shadow: Why?

Blain: Because then you've created your squad and people will start joining...

Shadow: I'm the squad leader of Bravo... T_T

Blain: I'm the squad leader of Alpha...

Then suddenly, people joined... The summary of the squads:

Alpha Bravo Blain: Squad leader. Shadow: Squad leader

Fox: Team member knuckles: Team member

Link: Team member Bomberman: Team member

Mario: Team member Peppi: Team member

Falco: Team member Slippy: Team member

Rouge: Team member Princess Peach: Team member

Kirby: Team member Luigi: Team member

Megaman: Team member Sonic: Team member

Shadow: Well, that was easy... O_o

Fox: Oer! A tank!

Falco: STAY AWAY FROM THAT TANK!!! >_<

Blain: Squad! Listen up!

All: O_o

Blain: You see a variety of vehicles. Find a buddy and team up!

So eventually... Fox and Falco chose the tank... Kirby, Mario and Link got in a car...

Rouge: What am I suppose to do...? Blain: I saved the best for last... Look behind you...

Rouge turned around and saw a battlewalker... O_o

Rouge: What the hell is that.....? O_o

Blain: It's the L5 Riesig lad... A large mech...

Rouge: Jump in!

They both got in...

Blain: Onwards! *squishes princess peach*

Deathconsole: Rouge [L5 Riesig] teamkill Princess Peach.

Rouge: Sorry mate!

Shadow: Thanks a lot dumb @\$\$, now I'm 1 man short on my squad... T_T

So after Blain's squad has left...

Shadow: Great...

Megaman: Where to..... sir...?

Commander: Squadleader! Assault these coordinates!

Shadow: But that's at the other end of the map! O_o

Sonic: And its hostile!

Commander: Proceed as ordered soldier!!

Shadow: *sighs* Fine... Squad, attack this coordinate...

All: Right-o!

Shadow: *Sighs...*

Slippy: OMG GUYS!!11`AN AIR TRANSPORT!!11 AND IT FLIES!!11

Peppi: How about if I fly that thing...?

Shadow: Why...?

Peppi: Because I'm an experienced Starwing fighter pilot...

Shadow: Sure...

So Peppi started up the air transport... Everyone got in...

Peppi: Choppers are fun! I can fly!

Princess Peach: Hey! Wait for me!

Luigi: OH DEAR GOD!!! SHOOT IT!!!

Deathconsole: Luigi [UD-12 Shepherd] teamkill Princess Peach

Slippy: GO PEPPI!!!

Luigi: Eehm... Wasn't Princess Peach killed before...?

Shadow: Shut up...

Then suddenly, the air transport thing started to take off and immediately flew backwards and

started to flip over.

Shadow: BAIL OUT!!!1

Shadow jumped out with Knuckles... Shortly after that, the air transport thing exploded...

Deathconsole: Peppi [UD-12 Shepherd] teamkill Sonic

Peppi [UD-12 Shepherd] teamkill Slippy

Peppi [UD-12 Shepherd] teamkill Luigi

Peppi [UD-12 Shepherd] teamkill Bomberman

Peppi killed himself.

Shadow: Damn it... Looks like we're going on foot then...

Knuckles: For fracks sake, if we keep up like this, we can just about commit suicide!!

Shadow: Yeah... Let's go... We have to win this game... I don't wanna die!!

Knuckles: *looks at a dead Sonic* So long buddy...

Shadow: Poor bastard...

Then suddenly, they could hear footsteps behind them...

Shadow: Ssh... There's someone behind us...

Knuckles: On three... We turn around and shoot him...

Shadow: Three!!

Sonic: Hey guys!! *gets shot*

Deathconsole: Shadow [Scar-11] teamkill Sonic

Shadow: O_o

Knuckles: What the hell... I don't like this game...

Shadow: fracking hell...

Both: *shifty eyes.... Runs away*

Meanwhile... At Bravo team...

Blain: How's it going Rouge?!

Rouge: Well... I know I'm piloting this thing... But I'd be honest...

Blain: What is it...?

Rouge: I cant see where I'm going...

Blain: Well then look at the monitor, you can see outside...

Rouge: *looks at monitor*

Blain: Well...? Rouge: We've been walking against a wall for half an hour now...

Blain: Go in reverse...

Rouge: Ok...

Blain: Hey, this thing is getting tilted, you sure your going the right way...?

Rouge: *looks at monitor* OH GOD!!! GET OUT!!!

They both ejected from the Battlewalker... Few moments after that, the Battlewalker tumbles down a cliff...

Rouge: Whoa... That was close...

Blain: Damn it... Don't ever do that again... Next time, I'll drive...

Rouge: Well I- *gets hit by car and tumbles down the cliff*

Link: Oh... Sorry... You know, this thing doesn't drive like a horse...

Blain: Shut the hell up... And shove over, I'm gonna drive...

Kirby: Aren't you mad about the fact that Link killed your girl...?

Blain: First off, she isn't my girl... Second, no, because Rouge can spawn at our location...

Then suddenly Rouge appears in the back seat...

Rouge: O_o

Blain: Welcome back...

Rouge: That was weird...

Blain: Falco! Fox!

Fox: Yes sir?!

Blain: Where are you?!

Fox: We're at the position you located us to attack! We're taking fire! Those bastards keep throwing grenades!

Blain: We're almost there... Hang on!

And so... Blain arrived with his... ehm... Squad to the location he had to attack...

Blain: Fox!

Fox: *still in tank* YEAH!?!

Blain: You're not taking fire...

Then suddenly an explosion is heard... Blain jumps up and looked at the other side... Falco stood there... Throwing grenades at the tank...

Falco: Stupid Fox...

Blain: T_T

Falco: I hate you!

Blain: STAND DONE SOLDIER!! YOU ARE A MENACE!!!

Falco: O_o

Blain: LISTEN UP SQUAD!! THERE IS ONLY ONE WAY TO SURVIVE THIS HELLHOLE!!! STICK TOGETHER AND WITH THE OBJECTIVES!! THEN WE CAN ALL GO HOME IN ONE PIECE!!!

Falco: Or go home in pieces in a bodybag...

Blain:

Falco: It's so cold... I've seen dead people everywhere! I wanna go home!!! I'M SCARED!!!

Blain: STOP SPREADING RETARD ALL OVER THE PLACE AND PULL YOURSELF TOGETHER dog!!! *slaps Falco*

All: O_o

Blain: You see that flag over there...?

Rouge: Yeah...?

Blain: Now... We're all gonna stand close to it... Kill any enemy's we see on sight... AND WE'RE GONNA KICK SOME @\$#! AM I RIGHT MARINES?!!!

All: O_o

Blain: I SAID!! AM I RIGHT MARINES?!!

Rouge: Eeh... Sure...

Blain: WHAT?!! I CANT HEAR YOU!!!

All: Yeah...

Blain: AM I RIGHT?!!!

All: YES SIR!!!

Blain: Hmm hmm... Damn right I am! Line up!! Turn right! March!

They all marched to the flag...

Blain: I don't know but I've been told!

All: Rouge's boobs are mighty cold!

Rouge: T_T

After Rouge kicked each and every @\$ of the squad, they hold control of the outpost...

Commander: Outpost secured!

All: YAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAY!!1 *dancing and prancing like some idiots*

Fox: We've won!!

Falco: Hold me Fox! *hugs Fox*

Luigi: We can go home!

Mario: YIPPIE!!1

Kirby: Eeh... I'm sorry to burst your bubbles guys but eeh...

All: O_o

Kirby: The game is far from over... We've managed to take over one... But eeh... There are a shoot load of control points...

Then suddenly... Sounds are being heard...

Rouge: You hear that...?

Luigi: What...?

Rouge: Ssh...

Blain: It's an orbital strike... *runs away*

All: A what-

Everyone goes kablewey...

Blain: *Sighs*

Commander: Assault this position...

Blain: Negative... My squad is dead!

Commander: Attack these coordinates.

Blain: No can do...

Commander: Push forward to this position...

Blain: WILL YOU SHUT UP?!!!

Commander: O_o

Meanwhile... Shadow's squad reached an outpost... There trying to capture it but there under fire... They all shoot like a bunch of idiots...

Sonic: Enemy infantry spotted!

Shadow: I CAN SEE THAT ASSHOLE!! JUST SHOOT THEM!!!

Peppi: DO A BARRELROLL!!!

Knuckles: Whoa! Thanks! I owe you one! O_o

Sonic: Clear!

Shadow: Sonic, Knuckles is already revived and if you shock him now, he'll-

Sonic: Clear! *zaps him*

Deathconsole: Sonic [Defibrillator] teamkill Knuckles

Shadow: *Sighs*

Sonic: Eehm... Sorry...

Bombberman: WHEEEEEEEE!! I'M BACK!!!

Shadow: Great... Let's go...

All: WHEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!!!

Shadow: *Sighs*

To be continued...

21 - The Battlefield experience... Part two...

The Battlefield experience... Part two...

Previously, on “The Battlefield experience...”

Eggman had a devious plan to take over Nintendo, Sega and EA Games to create his own game industry without the rivalry of the others. Sonic and the cast discovered that a crapload of characters was dumped in there dimension. Eggman caused a machine to do a Chaos Control, while they ended up in the game Battlefield 2142... Eggman placed them in the game to wipe out the leading game characters and gain dominance of the game stock market!

Blain’s squad got blown up by an orbital strike while they were capturing an outpost...

Shadow’s squad managed to take over an outpost while they were taking fire. Sonic accidentally killed Knuckles with a defibrillator... -_-’

And now... Back to the story... Or something...

Shadow’s squad... Outpost #4 conquered...

All:

Shadow: What?!

Princess Peach: Oer! *gets out EMP grenade*

All: O_o

Princess Peach: Shiney...

Luigi: Don’t drop it...

Princess Peach: Whoops! ^-^ *drops it*

EMP grenade: *click*

Bombberman: WHEEEEEEE!!! SHE’S A TERRORIST TOO!! I LIKE YOU!!!!1

Shadow: Oh for fu-

The EMP grenade exploded, which caused an... EMP... The advanced helmets of the squads are

affected by it, causing the visuals are blurry and the colours go messed up...

Luigi: Dude!! That was like the first time I was on those mushrooms man!

Slippy: I CANT SEE!!!

Bomberman: PEACH IS THE BOMB YO!! HA!! HA!! HAHA!! HA!! GET IT?!! BOMB?!!

All:

Bomberman: Never mind...

Commander: Squad leader!

Shadow: WHAT?!!!

Commander: Eehm... Never mind...

Shadow: I swear, if I ever come out here alive, I'm gonna spend the rest of my life alone...

Commander: Assault this position.

Shadow:

Commander: Please.....?

Shadow: T_T

Commander: Do it for me...?

Shadow: No... I've had it!!

Commander: PRETTY PLEASE WITH SUGAR ON TOP?!!

Shadow: *Sighs* Fine, we need a vehicle drop.

Commander: Affirmative, vehicle drop in your sector!

Shadow: *Sighs* Finally!

A car was dropped by parachute...

Shadow: Get in!

All: Ok!

They squeezed themselves in the car... Peppi noticed the car is damaged...

Peppi: Look eeh... I'm not a technician, but eeh... Shouldn't the wheel be under the car instead of in the backseat...?

All: *stares at Luigi*

Luigi: What?!

Sonic: You're the engineer here! It's your job to fix these things!

Luigi: I didn't chose this kit!

Slippy: Well you fix it!

Luigi: Yeah but-

Shadow: YOU'RE A GODDAMN PLUMBER!! JUST FIX IT!!!

Luigi: O_o

After Luigi got out... He tried to fix the wheel... Few seconds after that...

Luigi: Ok... Eehm... I think I got the wheel fixed...

All: YAAY!!

Then the car just fell into pieces...

Luigi: Heh... -_-'

Shadow: Oh damn it...

Luigi: Atleast the wheel is still attached... ^-^

Wheel falls off...

Luigi: Heh... Gues we're going on foot then! ^-^

Shadow: *picks up wheel and throws that at Luigi's head*

Deathconsole: Shadow [Wheel] teamkill Luigi

Shadow: What the frack... T_T

Bombberman: ENEMY WALKER SPOTTED!!!1

Peppi: EVASIVE MANOEUVRES!!!

They all jumped up in a tree... The walker walked passed them...

Bombberman: Is it gone?!

Slippy: HEY!! YOUR STANDING ON MY FOOT!!

Peppi: SHOVE OVER!!1

Shadow: Will you shut up?! That thing is still around!

Princess Peach: I cant feel my legs!

Knuckles: AAAAAAAAAAH!!!

Shadow: WHAT IS IT?!!1 YOU'VE BEEN SHOT?!!1

Knuckles: No! Someone's gun is poking my butt!!

All: T_T

Sonic: Eeh, Sorry, that would be me...

Luigi: Guys! That thing is coming back!!

Shadow: Nooooooooooooo..... Really?!! *sarcastic*
Luigi: Yes!
Slippy: Peppi! Stop moving! You're making us gonna fall out!

Then Luigi spawns back at there place, falling out of the sky landing on the branch... The branch snapped... Luigi, Slippy and Princess peach fell out of the tree... The walker sees it... And stands in front of them...

Princess Peach: Oh dear...
Luigi: Eehm...
Slippy: I SURRENDER!!
Luigi: Yeah! PAC rules!!
All:
Slippy: I hate you Luigi...

The battlewalker charges up... And fired the main cannons... Luigi, Slippy and Peach got blown up and a huge hole is in the ground... Then the walker walks away...

Deathconsole: D. Derakoba [T-39 Bogatyr] Luigi

D. Derakoba [T-39 Bogatyr] Princess Peach

D. Derakoba [T-39 Bogatyr] Slippy

Bomber: WHOA!!! I LOVE IT!!! THEY WENT BOOM!!!!
Shadow: Luigi almost got blown into space!
Sonic: Nah... Peach came higher...
Shadow: You think...?
Knuckles: Yeah, Peach came definitely higher.
Sonic: Told you so...

Meanwhile... On the other end of the world... A battlewalker of the EU stands there...

Pacman: Hey! I think we've made it!
Megaman: Welcome to... Tahiti...
Pacman: What the frack... We're in the wrong city...

Meanwhile... At Blain's squad... Nobody has spawned yet... It's been a while since they got blown up and Blain is wandering on his own in this Godforsaken place...

Blain: Where the hell are they...?

Then Blain hears a vehicle approaching from behind. He turns around...

Blain: Hey! Requesting a pick up!!

Blain got hit by the car...

Deathconsole: Link [MK-15 Bandit] Blain

Link: Sorry!! I still didn't learn how to drive this!

After Blain came back and blew the car up with a rocketlauncher...

Deathconsole: Blain [MITCHELL AV-18] teamkill Link

Slippy: Why did you do that?

Blain: Because I'm getting annoyed by him!!

Peppi: You're becoming more like Falco...

Blain: Like I care!!

Peppi: But... You killed Link!

Blain: Yes!! I know that I killed-

Then Link spawns at there location...

Blain: Link...?

Link: Yes?

Blain: If I ever see you driving a car again, I'm gonna shove your sword up your @\$\$....

Link: Okiedokie!

Blain:

Link: ^_^

Blain: By the way, where are the others...?
Peppi: Who?
Blain: Rouge, Fox, Mario, Falco, Kirby and Megaman?
Peppi: Oh...
Blain: Well...?
Peppi: I don't know... Megaman was missing the whole time...
Blain: And the others...?
Slippy: OER!! OER!! I KNOW!! PICK ME!! I KNOW!! PICK ME!! PICK ME!!
Blain: *sighs* Yes...?
Slippy:
Blain: Speak up... T_T
Slippy: I forgot...
Blain: *slaps Slippy*

Then suddenly, they heard an air transport hovering above them and descending...

Kirby: Hey! Up here!
Peppi: Yeah! We're back on the road!
Blain: Deus Ex Machina...
Slippy: What does that mean...?
Blain: It's latin for "Shut the hell up or I'll pump ya up tungsten-core ammo"
Slippy: ' _ '
Blain: Well get in!!

So they all got in, and flew to the outpost they had to attack... Once they arrived, the all stand at the flag...

Link: Hey! This is going great!
Fox: Yeah! Nobody died while we were flying!
Falco: Fox should have been chosen as squad leader... T_T
Fox: Aw Falco! YOU'RE SO KAWAII!!1
Falco: ' _ '
Peppi: I think he was being sarcastic...
Falco: *backs away slowly from Fox*

Blain: Rouge, wassup? Something on your mind...?
Rouge: Well... I just wanna get out of here...
Blain: We all want to get out of here.
Rouge: Yeah but, this is taking so long! I mean, how long does it take?
Kirby: Well, according to this, the game is based on tickets. Each time a soldier gets killed, or an outpost has been captured, a ticket goes off from the total points. The team who ends up with 0 points loses the game.

All: Ah...

Kirby: That's why we need to capture those outposts. You know when you're dead, you can choose where you want to spawn?

All: Yes...

Kirby: Well, when all the outposts are taken, we cant spawn anymore. It's up to the remaining soldiers to capture them. When we all are dead and every outpost has been captured... We lose. Which mean, if we cant spawn, we wont be able to get back...

All: Meaning...

Kirby: That we're stuck here in this game forever... *dramatic reverb*

All:

Peppi: How did you know?

Kirby: Just a guess... *hides game manual*

All: T_T

Rouge: I just... Wanna go home. I'm tired, and cold...

Blain: Aw... Gimme a hug...

Rouge: No...

Blain: Give the squadleader a hug goddamn it...

Rouge hugs Blain...

Link: Aawh... Look at them... There cute...

Mario: Reminds me of Peach...

Link: My Zelda...

Kirby: My cookies... *sniffles*

Falco: My... Wait, I don't have a girlfriend...

Fox: GUYS!! I CANT TAKE IT NO MORE!! THE EMOTIONS ARE OVER WHELMING!! LET'S GIVE EACHOTHER A BIG GROUP HUG!! *hugs Falco*

Falco: GET OFFA ME!! *punches Fox*

Kirby: You know... I've been thinking...

All: What...?

Kirby: We've been standing here for a while but the outpost isn't captured yet...

All:

Kirby: That can only mean one thing...

All: What...?

Kirby: Well... We're with 7. If the outpost isn't captured by 7 people that means there must be equally or even more enemy's out there defending the flag...

Peppi: But... There's no shooting and-

Deathconsole: E. Dragunov [Krylov FA-3] Peppi

They all turn around...

Blain: What the hell?!

Kirby: Now they are...

They started shooting... They all managed to take some down, but... It gets to many...

Blain: I'M OUT OF AMMO!!

Kirby: WHAT?!! I CANT HEAR!!

Blain: I SAID IM OUT OF AMMO!!!

Kirby: FOX IS A SUPPORT SOLDIER!! HE CAN SUPPLY YOU WITH AMMO!!

Blain: WHERE IS HE?!!

Kirby: OVER THERE!!

Blain: THANKS!!

Blain ran and jumped over obstacles... He made it to Fox...

Blain: Fox! What the hell are you doing?!!

Fox: What?

Blain: We're taking fire!! Shoot for fracks sake!

Fox: Are we under fire...?

Blain: YES!!

Fox: With enemy soldiers?

Blain: Yes!!!

Fox: Bye! *runs away*

Blain: T_T

Commander: We're losing this battle! Try harder man!

Blain: WE'RE ALREADY TRYING YOU SON OF A dog!!

Deathconsole: Fox was killed for deserting the battlefield

Blain: Heh! Suits him right!

Kirby: BLAIN!! I NEED A HAND HERE!!

Blain: I'M OUT OF AMMO!!

Kirby: WHERE'S FOX?!!

Blain: DEAD!! *chuckles*

Kirby: MARIO IS A SUPPORT TOO!! GO TO HIM!!

Blain runs towards Mario...

Blain: MARIO!! I NEED AMMO!!

Mario: See this gun?!

Blain: Yes...

Mario: AMMO IS NOT MY RESPONSIBILITY!!

Blain: Give me some goddamn ammo motherfracker!!

Mario: *retarded sound*

Blain: O_o

Mario: ^-^

Blain: *stabs him*

Deathconsole: Blain [Combat knife] teamkill Mario

Blain picks up Mario's kit and has the Bianchi FA 4... A big @\$@ weapon who can shoot a lot of bullets...

Commander: We're running low on reinforcements!

Kirby: Oh crap... We're starting to lose! Contact that black dude!!

Blain: That sounds so wrong man...

Kirby: JUST CONTACT HIM!!

Blain: You mean Shadow? Kirby: YEAH!!

Blain: Shadow!! You read?! We need back up here!!

Blain looks left and right and saw that Peppi, Slippy, Falco, Kirby and Rouge were gunned down...

Blain: SHADOW!! WE NEED BACK UP NOW!!

Link: We cant stay here!

Blain: SHADOW!! THERE BLOWING US AWAY!! RETREAT!!

Not long after that... Blain and Link are retreating... Meanwhile, at Shadow's squad... They were told to attack the last outpost on a hill, where they can see the city down... There's heavy fighting going on...

Knuckles: Whoa... Did you see that?

Sonic: Yeah...

Princess Peach: Shouldn't we help them?! Shadow: We've got orders to take this outpost!

Princess Peach: You see what's happening down there!

Shadow: But if we manage to take this outpost, the PAC forces got nowhere to spawn!!

Luigi: Hey look! Fox, Peppi, Falco and Slippy are dead!

Knuckles: Look! There goes Link and Blain!!

Deathconsole: T. Erdovanovich [T-39 Bogatyr] Link

Sonic: Ouch... That's gotta hurt...

Luigi: WE NEED TO HELP THEM!!

Shadow: Fine! Bomberman! Luigi?!

Both: Yes?!

Shadow: Guard this position! The rest, follow me!!

All: Right-o!

Shadow: T_T

They all ran down the hill except for Bomberman and Luigi... They assisted Blain...

Blain: Shadow!!

Shadow: Thought you could use some help!

Blain: Hell yeah!

After a while, Blain's squad spawns at there locations...

Commander: This is it... We're the last ones left...

Shadow looked up the hill and the PAC flag rising up... Luigi and Bomberman got killed and after a while, they all spawn back at Shadow's position...

Kirby: THIS IS IT GUYS!! THE GAME IS ALMOST ENDED!! ITS NOW OR NEVER!!

Kirby turns around and got shot. He didn't died, because the enemy soldier was reloading. Kirby

got furious...

Kirby: YOU EVIL DO'ER!!!!1 *inhales the soldier*

Soldier: ' _ '

Kirby: Hey! Check it out! I got the Russian outfit!

Shadow: What the...

Kirby: What?

Shadow: DO YOU REALIZE WHAT YOU'VE JUST DONE?!!

Kirby: Yes... Eating a PAC soldier...

Shadow: NO YOU IDIOT!! YOU'VE MANAGED TO TWEAK THE GAME!!

Kirby:

Shadow: NORMALLY, THAT'S NOT POSSIBLE!! BUT THERE'S A GLITCH!! YOU CAN USE YOUR POWERS THAT YOU HAVE IN YOUR OWN GAMES!!

All including enemy soldiers: O_o

Sonic: Hmm... Let's try... *spindashes at a group of guys*

Knuckles: IT WORKS!! *bashes some guys*

Bomberman: HEY!! MAYBE MY POWERS WORK TOO!! *runs to some guys and detonates himself*

Deathconsole: Bomberman [C8 explosives] J. Yveborg

Bomberman [C8 explosives] F. Lindblom

Bomberman [C8 explosives] M. Kylmamaa

Bomberman [C8 explosives] A. Tjernblom

Bomberman killed himself

Shadow: Guess that didn't work... T_T

Luigi: Hey Mario! You know what that means?!!

Mario: Yes Luigi!

Both: IT'S WRECKING TIME!! *jumps on guys and get 100 points*

Blain: FALCO!!

Falco: Yes?!!

Blain: YOU GO CAPTURE THE LAST OUTPOST WITH FOX, PEPPI AND SLIPPY!!

Falco: What about you guys?!

Blain: We're gonna kick some @\$!! GO NOW!!

Falco: Right-o! Follow me!!

Blain: Heh...

Blain loads up his machinegun and aims it at the large group of enemy soldiers... He's in a prone position and opened fire...

Shadow: I'm surrounded by idiots...

Shadow looked at Mario and Luigi who were jumping up and down on soldiers... Gaining 100 points each time...

Mario: YIPPIE!!

Luigi: YAHOO!!1

Shadow then looks at Kirby who keeps eating soldiers...

Kirby: Yummeh...

Link who is slashing soldiers with his sword...

Link: You smell it...? That's the smell of fear... The smell of blood...

Rouge who is smacking soldiers with her boobs... Bomberman who keeps sacrificing himself to blow the shoot out of the enemy soldiers...

Everyone is acting weird... Then suddenly... Something snapped inside Shadow...

Shadow: Where's my Maria?!!

Sonic: What?

Shadow: MARIA PROMISED ME TO TAKE ME TO MCDONALDS FOR A HAPPY MEAL!! BUT I DON'T HAVE A HAPPY MEAL!!! *grabs Sonic's shoulders and shakes him like hell*

Sonic: Dude!! What the hell?!!

Shadow: GODDAMN IT!! *shakes him even harder*

Sonic: LET GO OF ME!!

Kirby: According to my analysis, Shadow saw to much randomness and *burp*

Sonic: O_o

Kirby: 'Cuse me! ^-^

Sonic: -_-'

Kirby: Anyway... He lost it...

Commander: We've regained the upper hand! Well done!

Kirby: YES!! NOW LETS FINISH OFF THE REMAINING FORCES!!

PAC soldiers: O_o

All: *evil grin*

Soldier: Truce....?

Kirby: Nope! ^_^ *gobbles him up*

Not long after that... The PAC forces got wiped out... Since they had no more spawnpoints... They lost... The victory tune is heard... Everyone cheers happily that they are alive.

Kirby: WE DID IT!! WE'VE WON!!

But the cheering got cut off, when they saw someone walking towards them... It's there commander...

Commander:

Rouge: We've won!!

Commander:

Slippy: Aren't you happy?!

Knuckles: Who are you?!

Commander:

Sonic: Take your helmet off!!

The commander takes his helmet off... Everyone gasps...

Sonic: EGGMAN!!

Eggman: What, surprised to see me....?

Sonic: Well actually, yeah... What the hell are you doing here?!

Eggman: Eeh... I tried to wipe you guys out but... eeh... I forgot that I was there when you all got transported here...

Blain: So you're the one who placed that orbital strike on us!!

Eggman: Yes...

Blain: Heh, you suck as a commander... Hell, you're a noob in bf2142...

Eggman: I just want to set up my game industry! Is that to much to ask for?!

Rouge: Well actually, no... Just set it up and if people like it, they'll buy your games...

Eggman: Really?

All: Yes...

long silence

They all kicked the crap out of Eggman... After that, a portal opens up and they all say goodbye...

Link: Bye... *runs in portal*

Kirby: Well... Cya Blain...

Blain: Cya... AW COME HERE YOU CUTE LITTLE PINK DUDE!! HUG ME!!

Kirby: Don't make me eat you...

Blain: O_o

Fox: LETS GO BEAT ANDROSS!!

Falco: Dude... He's already dead...

Fox: Let's go to the nudie bar...

Falco/Slippy/Peppi: Hell yeah!!

Bomberman: Hey! Hey! I know a joke! It involves bombs!

All: We already know it...

Bomberman: Aw... WELL BYE- *blows himself up and got blast in the portal*

Blain: I liked him...

Mario: Come on!!

Luigi/Mario/Princess Peach: WHEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!!

Rouge: Guess that's it...

Blain: Yeah... It was a close one...

Knuckles: Shadow! We need to go!

Sonic: Shadow...?

They all see Shadow rocking in a foetus position sucking his thumb...

Sonic: Shadow...? *pokes him*

Shadow: I LOVE MY GODDAMN HAPPY MEAL!!! *shakes Sonic again*

Sonic: Knuckles, carry him would you...?

Knuckles: Sure...

Shadow, Sonic, Knuckles, Rouge Blain and Eggman stepped through the portal, transporting them back home...

What ever happened to Pacman and Megaman...?

Meanwhile... On the other side of the world... The Battlewalker stand there... Pacman sees a guy standing... He hops over to him...

Pacman: Is this Belgrade...?

Chinese: Eeeeeeh..... Hong Kong...

Pacman hops back to Megaman...

Megaman: What the...

Pacman: Wrong city again man, let's get back the walker...

Megaman: T_T

The end...

22 - Biography of Shadow the Hedgehog...

Biography of Shadow the Hedgehog...

A documentary of Shadow...

Shadow: What I don't understand is that these guys are a doing a biography of someone who isn't dead yet?

Director: Ok Shadow, all you got to say is: This is Shadow from the game Shadow the Hedgehog! Ok? And here we go! Take one!

Shadow: Anyone got some banana bread...? Yeah whatever buddy!

Director: Action!!

Shadow: Eehm... Hey! I'm Shadow... from..... eeh.....

Director: CUT!!

Shadow: What...? O_o

Voice over: Shadow started as a tiny little super duper hedgehog on Space Colony ARK with his dad Gerald Robotnik and his mother Black Doom. He had an adopted brother called... "Bob"...

Black Doom: I remember Shadow firing an assault rifle for the first time... It was soooooooo cute!!

Baby Shadow: 'Ssault Wifile! 'Ssault Wifile!

Bob: I'm Bob! *gets shot*

Baby Shadow: Tee hee! ^-^

Gerald: Well his weapon thing got more intense from that point on... He couldn't keep his hands of weapons, and got addicted to shooting! Real good at it too... He could shoot real goodly...

Shadow: I was starting to be well known to skillfully kill anybody blocking my path...

Voice over: His life continued, and he became an enhanced, sharpshooting, slaughtering, killing, super duper hedgehog. Shadow was told a certain Space Colony was under attack by G.U.N and his aid was needed dearly! This was also Shadow's debute game... Sonic Adventure 2...

Maria: Uh-huh... Yeah... Got ya... Okiedokie... Buh-bye!

Shadow: ...

Maria: SHADOW!!!

Shadow: O_o

Maria: WE'RE UNDER ATTACK!! YA GOTTA GO SAVE THE ARK!!

Shadow: 'K..... *runs off*

Gerald: Too bad he couldn't save us... Shadow was never cut out for the responsibilities relegated to him anyway... T_T

Shadow: KEEP UP WITH ME MARIA!!

Maria: Shadow!

Shadow: Hold on...

Maria: WE DON'T HAVE TIME FOR THIS!! COME ON!!!

Shadow: But... I'm hungry... *stares at vending machines*

Maria: *looks behind and sees a scientist getting shot*

Shadow: Hmmmmmm... A Kit Kat..... Or a Mars...

Maria: SHADOW!!!! THE ARK HAS FALLEN!!! WE NEED TO GO NOW!!!

Shadow: Want something...?

Maria: Give me a Kit Kat...

Gerald: Its his own fault Maria got shot in the first place! O_o

Maria: Come on! Get in the pod!

Shadow: Wait! I dropped my candy bar!

Maria: *sighs*

Sonic: SO IT WAS YOU WHO GOT ME INTO HOT WATER LATELY!! IMPOSTER!!

Shadow: Yeah... So...? Who the hell are you...?

Sonic: Like... OHMYGAWD!!1 You don't even know who I am?!!

Shadow: No...

Sonic: Pssh...

Shadow: Eehm... Ok... I gotta go now... *turns around*

Sonic: Like, OHMYGAWD!! NO YOU DIDN'T!!

Shadow: What...? O_o

Sonic: Don't turn your back on me silly!

Shadow: Dude, what the hell, are you gay?!

Sonic: Like, noooooooooo! I bet your momma is!

Shadow: Black Doom?! Oh now I'm gonna kick your prickly blue @\$ \$ now!!!

Sonic: Don't go there girlfriend!

Shadow: Let's see what you got asshole!

Sonic: Bring it on whore!

Shadow: Working with Sonic... Yes... It was so awkward... I mean, he's so much different in real life...

Sonic: LET'S BLAST THROUGH WITH SONIC SPEED!!!

Director: Cut! You're done for today Sonic!

Sonic: *sighs* Aaaah..... BLABLABLEEEEEERGHMEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEP!!!! *runs away while making funny happy sounds*

Shadow: No more stress pills... for that hedgehog....

Shadow: I understand though... I mean, Sonic's friends are a bit of... retards... Let's sum it up... There's Amy... Who's in love with a gay hedgehog... Knuckles... Obsessed emerald lover... Tails, the two tailed twat who's a geek...

If you live for more then 15 years with those idiots, I can understand you turn into one of them... I actually feel sorry for him...

Sonic: I'm not gay... How do you expect me to be straight when I have a pink thing around me every time I go somewhere...? It's not fair! Damn it!!

Rouge: I met Shadow at Eggman's base! The first time I saw him, I tried making friends with him, but he just ignored me!You think my boobs are too big...?

Knuckles: Shadow.....? Meh, he's not my type.....

long silence

Eehm, I mean, yeah... He's cool...

Shadow: Then... There was Sonic Heroes! Where I actually don't remember anything...

Rouge: This must be it! I've found Eggmans secret treasure!

Shadow: O_o *tapping on glass* YO!! GET ME OUT!!

Rouge: Shadow?! O_o

Omega: Hello! I'ma randomly gonna shoot now!!

Shadow: Watch out!! *pushes Rouge down to the ground*

Rouge: O_o

Shadow: Heh... I remember Casino Park...

Rouge: Casino Park...? Yes... I've won big time... I actually became a millionaire until a glitch in the pinball table occurred and I fell a looooong way down... *

*Based on a true event that happened to me..... T_T

Shadow: Aaaanyway... I guess Sonic Heroes was... Ok...

Shadow: Look, it's that asshole!

Rouge: Wonder what the big rush is all about? Bet ya those guys will end up getting in my way and making trouble!

Knuckles: Hey, isn't that-

Tails: Sonic!

Knuckles: That's Shadow you dumb @\$\$....

Sonic: Yeah, that's Shadow!

Tails: T_T Sonic: Well look who's stubborn and full of surprises...

Rouge: Long time no see boys! To bad you had to come all this way for nothing! We'll take it from here...

Knuckles: What'd you say?! O_o

Omega: Sensors locked on Eggman. Non-compliant intruders will be eliminated.

Sonic: Didn't you know?! We have a date with Eggman too!

Shadow: Is that so...? Well then... It's a date to die for...

Sonic: Hey that's my line!

Shadow: Hmpf...

long silence

Shadow: Well that was pointless, same time tomorrow? Sonic: Yeah sure!

Shadow: Then there was... the ultimate game... Shadow the Hedgehog...

Sonic: *sighs* Again with the Maria thing... Sometimes.... I just wanna throw my shoe at him to shut him up...

Shadow: Yeah... That was the coolest game...

Shadow: What is my purpose...? Who am I...? Why am I here...? And why the hell am I talking to myself when I can go talk to people and investigate about my past...?

Shadow: Then, some tornado opens up... And an... alien... visited me...

Black Doom: Shadow... as you can see, the day of reckoning will soon be here. Find the seven Chaos Emeralds, and bring them to me, as promised...

Shadow: M-...Mommy...? O_o

Rouge: Heh... Shadow had some issues to work out...

Shadow: Damn!! Not here!

Rouge: O_o

Knuckles: Yeah... I enjoyed helping him to remember his past...

Knuckles: *sees candy bar on the ground* Oh! A candy bar!

Shadow: OMGIMGETTINGAFLASHBACK!!!!1

Knuckles:

Shadow: OOOOOOH!!! THE AGONY!!

Knuckles: You ok...? *munches candy bar*

Shadow: No...

Knuckles: Want some...? Shadow: No... I'll just continue saying emo stuff to myself...

OOOOOOOOOOOH THE HORROR THAT IS UNFOLDING BEYONDER MY EYES!! NO ONE CAN POSSIBLY IMAGINE WHAT I HAVE GONE THROUGH!! THE PAIN!! THE SUFFERING!!

Knuckles: O_o

Shadow: Yet the devil is looking in my eyes and smirks down on my agony...

Rouge: Then there was that time where he chaos controlled the Black Comet...

Shadow: CHAOS..... CONTROL!!!!

All: O_o

Shadow: FIRE THE ECLIPSE CANNON!!!

Earth got blown up...

Shadow: Now its time for a beer...

Rouge: YOU IDIOT!!! YOU BLEW UP THE WRONG PLANET!!! THAT WAS EARTH!!!

Shadow: *realizes he's behind the Space Colony ARK* It was...? Oh..... I'm still gonna have my beer...

Sonic: That game sucked... He almost killed me...

Shadow: Game over Sonic...

Sonic: shoot! I only have 1 life left!!

Rouge: Yeah... That game sucked... Eggman: Totally...

Knuckles: It had its fun parts... But... It sucked... Yeah...

Tails: Horrible game...

Shadow: That game owned! It was the best thing ever since... Sliced bread!

Sonic: But for some reason... He didn't mentioned Maria anymore...

Maria: SHADOW!!! GO IRON MY SKIRTS!!!

Shadow: Yes mistress!

Shadow: Maria huh...? Nope, never heard of her...

Sonic: Although he FINALLY didn't mention Maria for once in Sonic Riders...

Rouge: It was a spin-off game...

Shadow: Ready to go! *shows skateboard*

Rouge: T_T *slaps forehead*

Shadow: I finally got to kick each and everyone's asses...

Rouge: That was cool though...

Sonic: yeah... My attacks sucked though...

Eggman: Heh.. I ate a lot of beans before each race...*

*check out Eggman's level 3 attack in Sonic Riders... It owns! ^_^

Shadow: We even managed to get our own TV-show... Sonic X...

Sonic: Yeah... It was... Interesting...

Shadow: Its great to finally meet you in person Sonic... It's uncanny...

Sonic: Imposter!! *jumps on Shadow*

Shadow: What the hell? Heh! I said hell! ^_^

Sonic: O_o

Shadow: What...?

Sonic: You said the H word...

Shadow: OMG!! WE'RE GONNA GET BANNED ON 4KIDS NOW!!! NOOOOOOOO!!!

Sonic: That sucked too...

Shadow: Totally...

Rouge: My boobs got shorter in the 4Kids dub... T_T

Shadow: Don't forget I'm in the new Sonic game on the X-Box 360...

Sonic: AND THERE WILL BE A WII GAME!!! Shadow's not included though...

Shadow: OOOOOOOH!!! THE PAIN!!! IM NOT STARRING IN THE NEXT GAME!!!

Sonic: It's just me...

Black Doom: I haven't seen my son in years!! *cries*

Shadow: So eehm... Thanks for watching this... And could someone tell my mom I'm on the set next to her...? T_T

Director: Cut! That's a wrap!

Shadow: Finally.....

The end! O_o

23 - Fairy tales...

[br]

You know those cartoons where someone tells a story and the characters are visualising the story with the same characters used in the show...? This is kinda like it... ^^ [br]

[br]

[br]

One day, the crew decides to go camping somewhere... However, they got lost and wandered around a scary forest for hours... Eventually, they decided to give it up and they placed there tents... They made a campfire to keep warm... [br]

[br]

Rouge: I told you we should have go left at that intersect...[br]

Knuckles: Which intersect...? [br]

Rouge: The one that had a sign that said. "You are lost. Have a nice day".[br]

Sonic: Aw come on... Its not that bad... Look at the stars! There so pretty! [br]

Tails: That's Orion's belt! [br]

Knuckles: I see it... Don't tell me... The big round one...?[br]

Blain: ... That's the moon Knuckles... [br]

Knuckles: T_T [br]

Shadow: You guys ever heard the story of little Red Riding Hood...?[br]

All: O_o[br]

Shadow: What?! [br]

Sonic: Everyone knows that story... The girl went to her grandmothers to deliver some goodies but the old woman got eaten by a wolf... [br]

[br]

Blain: That's not true... [br]

Sonic: Whadda ya mean that's not true?! [br]

Blain: Let me tell you the story of little red Riding ho... [br]

Sonic: I thought it was little Little red riding HOOD...[br]

Blain: No... Little Red riding ho... So... Sit down... And lemme tell ya..[br]

Rouge: We're already sitting down... [br]

Blain: Then stand up... [br]

[br]

Everyone stands up... [br]

[br]

Blain: Now sit down... [br]

All: T_T *slaps Blain*[br]

[br]

Blain throws some powder on the campfire and the campfire gave a huge flame... [br]

[br]

Blain: This is the story... Of little Red riding ho... [br]

[br]

Once upon a time, there lived this dog called Little Red Riding Ho... Little Red riding ho lived on the east side of the forest yo. One day a drive-by was happening in her block. So her mother packed her bags with pieces to deliver that to her granny so that she could defend her possé. So eeh... Let's see what she has to say... [br]

[br]

Rouge: Hey there sexy! *coughs*[br]

[br]

So away from the forest she bounced, off to the west side of the forest. Al them boobies are shaking like some coconuts, you dig? [br]

As she was being tired of bouncing around, she decided to sit down. Suddenly, she got pinched in the @\$\$ yo! She turned around and saw a big bad wolf... A big bad pimping wolf with golden teeth... [br]

[br]

Jasco: Yo yo yo!! Wassup biznatch!! Hmmm-mmm!! Gonne get me some of that fo' shizzle in tha hood yo! Lets bounce to my pad and lemme give you some of that wolfie lovin yo! [br]

[br]

Rouge: Njuh huh! I'm going to grannies shack! [br]

[br]

Jasco: Yo yo yo, my chauffeur can give you a ride to the west side of the forrest in my pimp mobile yo! Then we can cruise to my pad later! [br]

[br]

Then a big @\$\$ Hummer H2 with spinners and bling bling pulled over... [br]

[br]

Rouge: Oer! [br]

[br]

And so, Little Red Riding Ho drove off with the Hummer and did a drive by on the way! Popping caps in the asses of many happy woodland creatures! [br]

[br]

Rouge: WHOA WHOA WHOA!!! TIME OUT!!! WHY DO I HAVE TO BE THE HO?!![br]

Blain: ... Because your flirting with each and everyone... [br]

Knuckles: Yeah... You even kissed Tails... I thought you only kissed me!! [br]

Sonic: And me... [br]

Shadow: And me... [br]

Big: Duuuuuh... And me... [br]

All: O_o[br]

Big: Eehm.... Froggy is calling! Froggy! I'm coming!! [br]

Rouge: Where the hell did he come from...[br]

Blain: Can I continue...? [br]

Rouge: *slaps Blain*[br]

Blain: O_o[br]

Rouge: ^-^[br]

[br]

Meanwhile, the big bad wolf got to grannies shack first! Where he ate her up! Kinda taste like chicken doesn't it Jasco? [br]

[br]

Jasco: Fo' sho homie. [br]

[br]

After eating up granny, the wolf disguised himself in the cloths of granny! He gets in bed, and shortly after that... There was a knock on the door... [br]

[br]

Jasco: Come in darling! [br]

[br]

...The big bad wolf called out... Now you want to know who the visitor was...? [br]

[br]

All: ... Yes... [br]

[br]

So the door opened up... [br]

[br]

Blain: Why grandma! What big @\$ \$ titties you have! [br]

Jasco: What the frack?! [br]

Blain: Jasco...? What the frack are you doing?! [br]

Jasco: Trying to get out of your damn story!! Why do I have to be the big bad wolf! [br]

[br]

Blain: ... You're a wolf... I'm suppose to be the lumberjack... [br]

Jasco: Oh yeah... You came to early you know... [br]

Blain: ... shoot... [br]

[br]

Anyway... The chauffeur dropped little red riding ho off at grannies shack... She knocked on the door and she was told she could enter... The house was dark... Desolated... She heard her granny in the bedroom... [br]

[br]

Jasco: Come closer my dear... [br]

Rouge: 'Sup B-Dup? I got ya some pieces! You need to be strapped yo! [br]

Jasco: So what do you have my dear... [br]

Rouge: A Glock 17, a Spas-12, and a Steyr Aug... [br]

Jasco: Good.... Good... Come closer... [br]

Rouge: Why grandma! What big ears you have! [br]

Jasco: That's eeh... To hear the shooting my dear! So that I can bust a cap up there asses! [br]

[br]

Rouge: Why grandma! What big eyes you have! [br]

Jasco: That's to see my enemies! [br]

Rouge: Why grandma! What large teeth you have! [br]

Jasco: THE BETTER TO CHEW MY DEAR!!! [br]

[br]

So the big bad wolf jumped out of bed and ran up to her... And stole her Kit-Kat... But... Little red riding ho grabbed her piece and aimed it at the big bad wolf...[br]

[br]

Rouge: Drop them Kit-Kat fool! You aint granny! Where the frack is she?! [br]

Jasco: ... Pst.. Blain... [br]

[br]

.....[br]

[br]

Jasco: Blaaaaain...? [br]

[br]

Then suddenly, a flashbang got thrown inside... It exploded and filled the air with a bright light and smoke... Then the Lumberjack ran through... [br]

[br]

Blain: LUMBERJACK SQUAD!! GET YOUR HANDS UP AND GET DOWN!! ON YOUR KNEES!! *aims axe at the two of them*[br]

[br]

All: T_T [br]

[br]

Shut the hell up, it happened! So anyway, the 2 of them went on there knees and got busted. And the lumberjack saved the day. The end... [br]

[br]

Shadow: ... That's complete bullshoot if you ask me... [br]

All: O_o[br]

Shadow: I mean, come on! A grandma with big @\$ \$ titties?! [br]

[br]

Rouge: *slaps Shadow*[br]

Knuckles: I got one... Ever heard the story of... Sleeping beauty...? [br]

All: No... Please do tell... [br]

Knuckles: Eehm... She slept... And snored... The end... [br]

All:[br]

Shadow: Did I ever tell you guys the story of the little steam engine...?[br]

[br]

All: No... O_o [br]

Shadow: The little steam engine was always being teased by the large diesel locomotives... But did the little steam engine ever give up? [br]

[br]

Sonic: Eeh... No... I guess not...[br]

[br]

Shadow: Exactly! One day, he was picked for a mission... Carrying 4 stolen nukes behind enemy lines!

[br]

[br]

Blain: ^-^[br]

Shadow: Then suddenly he came on a steep hill... He had trouble to get on top of it... But did he ever give up? [br]

[br]

Knuckles: No! ^-^[br]

[br]

Shadow: Indeed! He kept on tuffing! Tsjooke tsjooke tjsooke tsjooke tjsooke!! TOOT TOOT!![br]

[br]

All: O_o [br]

[br]

Shadow: Eventually, he came near a bridge that was blown up! But did he ever gave up?! No! He kept on tuffing! Tsjooke tsjooke tjsooke tsjooke tjsooke!! TOOT TOOT!![br]

[br]

All: Eeh...[br]

[br]

Shadow: He never gave up, even when the engine driver eye's was poked out by a bayonet!!! The train was surrounded by enemy soldiers!! They put a bomb on the bridge, and KABLEWEY!!!!1 [br]

[br]

All: O_o[br]

Shadow: THEN BUBBA WAS CRAWLING OUT OF THE BACK OF THE TRAIN!!!! TIMMY!!!!1 I CANT FEEL MY LEGS MAN!!! Offcourse not!!! Timmy said!! YOUR LEGS ARE TORN APART BY THE BLAST!!! OH GOD WHY?!!!!1 BUBBA SCREAMED!!! @_@[br]

[br]

All: SHADOW!!!!1[br]

Shadow: O_o[br]

Sonic: Dude, chill out! [br]

Shadow:[br]

[br]

Long silence...[br]

Rouge: I also have one... [br]

Knuckles: Oer! I love stories! ^^[br]

[br]

Rouge: Ok... Once a upon a time... There lived a samurai warrior... Filled with greed and rage, his father send him out to defeat Gwui Lo... A fearsome demon that is shaped like a dragon... So the samurai warrior set out, and searched his entire life for the demon... But... He never found him... When he was old... And could not fight anymore... He was in a bed, awaiting death... Slowly... His last days started to creep in... And then he realized... The demon he was looking for didn't exist... It was his inner demon that he had to defeat... [br]

[br]

Knuckles: *sniffles* That was beautiful... [br]

Shadow: That's deep... [br]

Knuckles: I know! An old geezer trying to defeat a demon?! Yeah right! Without his teeth! "I Fwill shmite thee yee ogre!!!"[br]

Rouge: *slaps Knuckles* [br]

[br]

Shadow: Anyone got some banana bread...? I'm hungry... [br]

Sonic: It's already getting daylight... [br]

Blain: I got some marshmallows! ^_^[br]

Sonic: I got a haunted teddy bear![br]

All: O_o[br]

[br]

Sonic: Yeah! You know that Ammityville house...? There was a teddy bear. I bought it off E-Bay for free!

[br]

[br]

All:[br]

[br]

Sonic: Anyway... It is haunted... Each night... When I was hugging him in bed... His eyes glowed red... And I heard a vague voice calling my name... Soooooooooooooooooonic...

Soonic... So I said... Yes Rupert? Then he said... You suuuuuuuuuuuuck... Then I said... Yeah ok, and fell back asleep... [br]

[br]

Knuckles: That's scary... [br]

24 - The RRTS Documentary!

The RRTS Documentary...

This is something for the people who read the “**Deus Ex Machina**” story. I really appreciate that I have so many people reading the story! So here’s a little something for you guys!

Please notice that I make fun of my own characters of the story “**Deus Ex Machina**” After all these emotional chapters, I decided to... well, make fun of it! This story however, is not connected with the fanfic and should be considered **NOT** canon!!! ^^

Oh yeah. Tails doesn’t actually have anything to do with the RRTS but he fixes the vehicles for them... And Flash has a role in it!

Flash © Flashthehedgehog

Enjoy! ^-^

Reporter: Once a strong hold of forces for captured dictator Robotnik, the city of Robotropolis, on the southern side of Mobius, is now firmly under control by Red Faction movements. Or is it? These members of the Freedom Fighters resistance forces think otherwise. Yet there different approach of handling such situations can cause an argue among them. Here I stand with sergeant Blain of the RRTS.

Blain: Well hey! It’s not my fault they get killed and all! I mean come on!! You saw them! They were walking right through my artillery strike! The one they asked for! Jesus Christ!

Jasco: Hey sergeant!! You SUUUUUUCK!!!!

Blain: Those bastards ask for a lot!! They even get mad on me when I give them a supply drop!!

Jasco: Requesting supply drop at this coordinate!
Blain through radio: Roger on the supply drop over.

Jasco gets squished by supply crate...

**Blain: Those ungrateful sons a doges pisses me of so much... So I decided I'd actually give that...
Commander assistance... Hee hee hee...**

Flash: Position cleared and under control!!

They all got bombarded...

**Blain: I cant seem to win... They always find a way to backstab me... It's not fair!! ... Urgh...
Goddamn I hate my job...**

Talon: Doo doo doo, oh!! There's one there, right there...

Talon snipes a rebel...

**Talon: So... Yeah... I, like... Kill people and stuff... I... Kinda had to much to drink last night... Hee...
Anways, I work alone... But the others disagree on my decisions... They say I'm not a....
Teampayer orrrrrrrr ssssomething!! Yeah right! They don't ever listen, nor do they care!
Eeeeeerm... *sniffs* Is that so wrong?**

**Flash: SNIPER?!! AW shoot I HATE THAT MOTHERfracker!! This one time I was climbing up a
ladder, and out of nowhere, BOOM!!!1**

Flash climbs up a ladder... And sees a claymore mine in front of him when he reached the top...

Flash: Oh fuc-

BOOM!!!11

Talon: Giggity giggity giggety!

Flash: I SWEAR TO GOD!! AS SOON AS I SEE THAT ASSHOLE AGAIN, IM GONNA RIP OFF HIS SCOPE AND SHOVE IT UP HIS MOTHERfracking @\$#! THEN IM GONNA LOOK FOR HIS MOTHER, PLACE MINES AROUND HER AND-

Airtransport crashes in the background...

Flash: WHAT?!!! WHAT THE frack WAS THAT?!!!

Tails: Yeah so eehm... I work on the tanks and vehicles and all... But eeh... It hasn't been so easy lately... For some reason the guys never seem to see me... I always shout HEY I'M RIGHT HERE!! But its like they enjoy running me over...

Tails fixes a tank and gets hits by a car...

Flash: TEN POINTS!!!

Tails: I think its because of my gadgets... I mean, I'm always trying to protect them, but... They may get the wrong idea don't ya know?

Blain: PULL UP THE IPS SHIELD!!

Flash: Oh damn... Blain: What? Flash: Forgot to charge it...

Blain: GODDAMN IT TAILS!!!

Tails: It's getting REALLY obvious lately!! There's always a big road! And I'm always in the drivers path, no matter WHERE I'm at!! So... I make it obvious to them... Ahem... As some may know this, conquering outposts gets a lot harder for SOME reason... Heeheehee...

Tails placed explosives on an armoured vehicle...

Jasco: All clear! Position under control out!

BOOM!!!1

Tails: Yeah I have my fun...

Cyrus: SO LIKE!! YEAH MAN!! LIKE!! BOMBS ARE LIKE SOOOOOOOOOO AWESOME!!! JASCO GAVE ME THESE BOMB TO BLOW shoot UP!! IT'S LIKE IM SOME KIND OF TERRORIST MAN!! HELL YEAH!! *giggles insanely* LIKE!! I GET TO DRIVE A CAR!! LALALALALALALALA!!! THEN I SEE SOME REBELS AND IM LIKE, HEY!! WASSUP GUYS!! LETS HAVE A PARTY!! WHEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!!!

Cyrus blows himself up...

Cyrus: DUDE!! I PLAY JOKES ON THEM TOO!! IT'S LIKE, EVERYTHING IS FINE!! HERE WE GO, IM LIKE OMG, HERE WE GO AND BOOM!!!!1 THEN ITS LIKE!! IN YOUR FACE!! AAAAAH!!! GOD I LOVE THIS shoot!!! WHEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!!! *blows himself up*

Tyone: Hi! Meh name ish Tyrone! I blow up tanks and-.... WHERE'S MOMMIE?!! MOMMIE WHERE ARE YOU?!! MOOOOOMMIE?!!1 *blows up random guy with anti-tank weapon*

Flash: JESUS!! DON'T LET ME START ABOUT THAT ANTI TANK ASSHOLE!! I RATHER GET HEMORIODS THEN THAT DIPshoot COVERING MY @\$!!

Tyrone: AAHAHAHA!! I WANT MY MOMMIE!! MOMMIE WOULD TAKE ME TO MCDONALDS FOR A HAPPY MEAL!! BUT I DON'T HAVE A HAPPY MEAL!! I WANT A HAPPY MEAL!!! AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!!!! GODDAMN IT!!

Jasco: Why hello there! Well I certainly enjoy breaking a sweat for these poor souls! Always be there when they need me! ^-^

Jasco stands at a dead guy throwing medic bags at him...

Jasco: Here silly! Oh! There's chocolate pudding back at the base!

Jasco: I just love these medic bags! Oh these things are just sooo cute!! Ohmygawd!! ^-^

Blain: Ahem... Medics huh...? Well... Hell, why do I even bother...? That guy just isn't right... Prancing... Dancing...

Blain looks at Jasco frolicking through the street...

Blain: But, right now when I think about it... The whole RRTS consists out of fracking idiots...

Looks at the others prancing and dancing and giggling...

Jasco: Well I try saving everyone! But I get so confused!! My little defibrillator cant see the differences between enemies and allies!!

Blain: Jasco, put that thing away before-

Blain gets shocked

Jasco: Somehow the others think I'm a menace!

Everyone does a dogpile on Blain

Jasco: Hey stop it you guys! Hey does anyone want some chocolate pudding...?

Flash: MAN THAT MEDIC IS JUST A PUSSY!! THEY NEED TO TAKE A LOOK AT A REAL MAN FOR EXAMPLE!!! BLOWING shoot UP IS WHAT ITS ALL ABOUT!!! shoot yeah...

Upham: Ok see this gun?! This is my life! Ammo is not my responsibility!

Flash: OOOOOOOH!! THAT MOTHERfracker PISSES ME SOOOO OFF!! THIS ONE TIME WE WERE UNDER FIRE!! I WAS OUT OF AMMO AND I KEPT ON SCREAMING, GIMME SOME!! GIMME SOME!! BUT HE JUST SAT THERE!!!

Upham: DON'T LOOK AT THIS STUPID AMMO BAG!!

Flash: THIS GUY IS frackING HOPELESS!! THAT dog JUST HAD TO GO!!1

Flash: Gimme some ammo motherfracker!

Upham: No!! NO!!

Flash: JUST GIVE ME SOME ASSHOLE!!

Upham: NANANANA!!!1

Flash: O_o

Upham: ^^

Flash: *shoots Upham*

Upham: I hate this stupid bag...

Blain: You ever played chicken with those rebel assholes?! You know?! Driving to each other and see who dodges first?! HA!! I ALWAYS PUSH THEM DOWN A CLIFF!! AND THE SURVIVORS?!! HELL THERE OUR PRISONERS THEN!! WE GET TO THROW AMMO AND MEDIC BAGS AT THEM ALL DAY!!

Rebel: Stop it!! *gets bag thrown at head* OW!! STOP IT!! *gets bag thrown at head* HAVE MERCY!!!

Upham: Those drivers are retarded!! ... Or something... They hit a cameraman today and they had no clue what was going on... Why the hell were they driving anyway?!

Everyone stands at a busstop...

Flash: What?!

Jasco: Hey! Anyone want some chocolate pudding?!

Blain: Take another simple thing really... Like... Using the parachutes...

Blain: Ok, watch me closely!

Blain jumps off a titan and uses his parachute...

Jasco: Oh that looks so easy!

Then everyone else jumps...

Flash: GEEEEERONIMO!!!

Tyrone: EEEEEEEEEEEEEK!!!

Jasco: CHOCOLATE PUDI!!!!!!!!!!!!ING!!

Blain: Hell, they think there so good, they even started to bet...

Cyrus: Whoever dies first gets \$20 dollars!

Cyrus: YESH!! The vehicles! I was wondering when that was coming! So... Bascially... My motto is... IF I cant get a plane, no one gets a plane! I rigged the planes with explosives and if they take off, BOOM!!11 I love to see there looks on there faces!! *giggles insanely and blows himself up*

Tails: I don't know if these guys do a lot of drugs... Or... something... Because, these guys are retarded! I mean they do the stupidest things I've ever seen! I cant get away from it! They are total dumb asses!! I hate the RRTS!! I HATE THE RRTS!!

Blain: So like, when the others fly the planes... I've never seen them actually HIT something in my

entire career... Or... Actually shooting...

Reporter: So the RRTS may have arguments among them, there still disciplined soldiers who fight for the freedom of the nation!

Talon: EH HEHEHEHEHEHEHEHEHEHE!! Oh my God... Does anyone want to play DDR or something...? AH HAHAHAHAHAHA!!

Upham: Its just me!! And my gun!! NOTHING ELSE!!!

Squad gets squished in the background by a supply crate...

Upham: What the...?

Jasco: HEEEEEEEEEEEEEEY!! OHMYGAWD!! I just wanna thank everyone for watching this! And we're gonna make something like, fruitcakes, and chocolate puddings, and you're all invited to-

Cyrus giggles and blows himself up in the background...

Jasco: Oh dear...

Tails: That's it!! I've had it!! THOSE frackERS ARE GETTING PAYBACK!! MWHEHEHEHEHE!!!

Turns around and looks at everyone getting hit by a car...

Flash: COME ON!! I'LL TAKE ON EVERYONE!! JUST BRING IT ON YOU REBEL BASTARDS!!! I CAN TAKE YOU!!! BRING IT ON!!!!!! I'LL SMOKE EVERY MOTHERfracker RIGHT HERE, RIGHT NOW!!

Turns around and sees 3 Rebel battlewalkers standing there...

Flash: Oh shoot...

Cyrus: YEAH MAN!! LIKE!! NO ONE DRIVES!! NO ONE FLIES!! I SAY WHAT GOES MOTHERfracker!! OHMYGAWD!! I DECIDE WHO-

Turns around and airtransport crashes on him...

**Tyrone: AHAHAHAHAHA!! I LOVE MY GODDAMN HAPPY MEAL!!!
AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!!!!**

Blows up Freedom Fighters vehicle...

Blain: Well eeh, I would just like to thank everybody and eeh- *gets blown up*

The others are hiding behind a wall...

All: *Imfao*

Jasco: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH AHAHHAAAAAAAAHA!!!1

Flash: SERGEANT YOU SUUUUUUUUUUCK!!! IN YOUR FACE!!!

Take 2

Blain: Ahem... I was just trying to say that I want to thank everyone for- *gets blown up*

Cyrus: HAHAAHAHAHAHAA!!1 DID YOU SEE HOW HIGH HE WENT?!!1

All: *Imfao*

Take 3

Blain: So anyways... I was just trying to... *turns around*

Everyone hides behind wall...

Blain: *turns back to face camera* I swear... I'm gonna... I want to say that- *gets blown up*

All: *insane giggles*

**Blain: THAT'S IT!!! YOU frackERS ARE DEAD!!! *detonates remote explosives* HA!!
HAHAHAHHAHA!!! HAAAAAAHHAHAHA!!!**

Everyone gets together...

**Blain: Well! I hoped you enjoyed this... Documentary of the RRTS... WELL GUYS I GUESS ITS
TIME FOR US TO GO!!! WHEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!!!**

They all got hit by artillery fire...

Reporter: And there you have it... Brave men fighting for our freedom... To overthrow the Metal

Warmachines and claim back the planet of Mobius! Marching through the streets with pride in there hearts! And- *gets ammo bag thrown at his head*

Blain: WILL YOU SHUT THE HELL UP?!!

The end! O_o

25 - Tech Support!!

Tech Support...

Eeh... Don't mind me, it's just my ramblings about Microsux... Eehm, I mean Microsoft... ^-^

One day... Blain bought... or... stole a new computer...

Blain: WHOOOOOOOOT!!1 *turns it on*

Computer: ... Wake up Blain...

Blain: O_o

Computer: The Matrix has you...

Blain: Follow the... white... Robot? Computer: No rabbit... -_-'

Blain: Oh...

Blain: "Press F1 to continue!" ... *Presses F and 1*

But... Nothing happens...

Blain: Damn it... Get Bill Gates on the phone...

calls tech support

Helpdesk: Hello, Microsoft Tech support, how can I help you?

Blain: Eehm... Yes, I have a problem...

Helpdesk: What kind of problem sir? Blain: A big one...

Helpdesk: What's the nature of your problem sir? Blain: Your software sucks...

Helpdesk: I'm sorry sir, but you need to be more specific.

Blain: Like, imagine the biggest lollipop in the world...

Helpdesk guy pictures it...

Blain: Then suck it...

Helpdesk: Sir, I'm not able to help you if you do not explain your problem.

Blain: Ok listen up Swankey. I got this new computer. With... Windows XP. I boot it up and it says something about me being stuck in the Matrix thing. Press F1 to continue.

Helpdesk: Did you pressed F1...?

Blain: Yeah. I pressed F, and then 1. But nothing happens.

Helpdesk: Do you see the ESC button?

Blain: Yes!! I see the ESC!!1 button.

Helpdesk: To the right of it, you see F1. Press that.

Blain: *presses F1*

Helpdesk: Does it boot up? Blain: Yes!! I see! Thank you very much kind sir. Your help shall not be forgotten. Tootles!! You hang up first, no I will. Later.

Helpdesk: O_o

So... After Blain hang up... The computer booted up...

Blain: Aah... Shiny...

Aaaaaand... Shadow walked in...

Blain: HOT LAVA!!

Shadow: OH DEAR GOD!! *jumps on desk*

Blain: I'm sorry, I was just really bored...

Shadow: Blain! Blain!! BLAIN THE LAVA!!

Blain: ... *pushes Shadow off the desk*

Shadow: OW!!! IS THIS WHAT LAVA FEELS LIKE ON THE FLESH!!!

Blain: *slaps Shadow*

Shadow: Ehm... *stares at computer*

Blain: Check it out! I stol- Eh, I mean, bought a new computer!

Shadow: Where'd you get the money?

Blain: ... I sold your house on E-Bay...

Shadow: I don't have a house.

Blain: In that case, I left them an I.O.U.

Shadow: T_T

Blain: Dude, I swear! This thing is the newest of the newest! I can run Battlefield 2142 with everything on high with 120 frames per second!!1

Shadow: Yes... But does it run Pinball...?

Blain: Eeh... Dude, it runs everything on high...

Shadow: But does it run Pinball...?

Blain: ...Yes...

Shadow: Then shove over, it's my turn...

As soon Shadow starts up Pinball and is clicking on the keys like a maniac... A blue screen appears...

Shadow: O_o

Blain:

Shadow: I didn't do nothing! I swear! O_o

“A problem has been detected and Windows has been shut down to prevent damage to your computer.

If this is the first time you've seen this stop error screen, restart your computer. If this screen appears again, follow these steps:

Check for viruses on your computer. Remove any newly installed hard drives or hard drive controllers. Check your hard drive to make sure it is properly configured and terminated. Run chkdsk /F to check for hard drive corruption, and then restart your computer.

Technical information

*****STOP: 0x0000007B (0xF898963C, 0xf0000034, 0x00000000 0x00000000***)”**

Blain: Eehm... TECH SUPPORT TIME!!!1

So... Blain, like, called Tech Support again...

Helpdesk: Hello, Microsoft Helpdesk, how may I help you?

Blain: DUDE!! I, LIKE, TOTALLY GOT A BLUE SCREEN!!!

Helpdesk: Blue screens? Sir, that's not possible. Microsoft is such an advanced operating system so that blue screens can not occur!

Blain: Whatever asshole. So what's: STOP: 0x0000007B (0xF898963C, 0xf0000034, 0x00000000 0x00000000***)”

Helpdesk: No idea sir.

Blain: ...

Helpdesk: ^-^

Blain: Well fix it!

Helpdesk: Ok, press Space, ESC, enter and numlock at the same time...

Blain presses the keys...

Helpdesk: Did you pressed the keys...? Blain: ... Yes...

Helpdesk: Is it back to normal now? Blain: No...

Helpdesk: Well I tried; I'm going on break and have some pie.

Blain: Want me to come down there, rip your head off and shoot down your neck...?

Helpdesk: No... O_o

Blain: Then fix it...

Helpdesk: What?! No Bob! I cant have pie yet! I still got a customer on the line! What?! Yeah! I know! He keeps on doging of how bad Microsoft sucks!

Blain: Dude... What if I just-

Helpdesk: WHAT?! WORSHIP THE GATES!! IF YOU DON'T, THEN PISS OFF TO LINUX OR APPLE!!! WE TRY OUR BEST TO HELP YOU!!!!

Blain: What if I just reboot...?

Helpdesk: Oh... Yeah, you can try that...

Blain: Thank you... Asshole...

Helpdesk: No problem sir...

Shadow: *sighs*... Piiiiiiiiiiiiinball...

Blain: Shut the hell up...

Shadow: Right-o!

Blain: T_T

Helpdesk: Did it worked...?

Blain: Yes... Bye... *hangs up*

Shadow: Where teh Pinball?!! ^w^

Blain: Shut the frack up...

Then Rouge came in...

Rouge: Whoa! Sweet!

Shadow: I know! Pinball!

Rouge: ...
Shadow: ^w^
Rouge: *slaps Shadow*

Blain: So, whadda ya think?!
Rouge: ... Sweet... Hey, I need to print something...
Blain: Printer is not installed yet...
Rouge: Well then do it!

So, 4 hours later, the printer is installed...

Blain: I think I got it...
Shadow: Pinball?
Blain: Shut up!!
Rouge: Great!
Blain: ...
Rouge: So?
Blain: "Can not find printer"...

Then Knuckles came in...

Knuckles: Yo, yo, yo! Wassup homies!
Rouge: *slaps Knuckles*
Blain: "Can not find printer... Again..."
Knuckles: Hey! I know! *places printer in front of monitor*
All: O_o
Knuckles: He's got to find it now!
Rouge: *slaps Knuckles*
Blain: Still nothing...
Knuckles: I think your computer is blind Blain...
Rouge: *slaps Knuckles*

Shadow: ... Where's my Pinball...?
All: ...
Blain: WILL YOU SHUT THE HELL UP AND GET THE HELL OUT OF HERE?!! YOU GUYS ARE DRIVING ME NUTS!!!

All: ...
Knuckles: Hey... I know a joke... You wanna hear...?
All: No...
Knuckles: I'm gonna tell anyways...
All: T_T
Knuckles: What do you get when my fist... meets a sandwich...?
All: ...
Rouge: Eehm... A battered up... sandwich...?

Knuckles: A KNUCKLE SANDWICH!!! *Imfao*

Shadow: What do you get when Knuckles has kids with Rouge... ?

Rouge: *glares at Shadow*

Blain: What?

Shadow: Disaster... *chuckles*

Rouge: ... What do you get when Shadow's onboard of the Space Colony ARK and sees his best friend Maria getting perforated...?

Shadow: O_o

Rouge: An Emo...

Knuckles: I know another one-

Blain: *dog-smacks Knuckles* I know one... Knock knock...

Knuckles: Who's there...?

Blain: ... frack you...

All:

Knuckles: Good one! ^w^

Blain: ... That was a rhetorical joke you @\$\$.

Rouge: He can't help that he's got an IQ of a broccoli Blain...

Knuckles: ... Heeeeeeeeeeeeeey... That's not nice...

Rouge: ... *slaps Knuckles*

Computer: BLEEP BLEEP!!! MAIL MOTHERfracker!!1

Blain: Oer! O_o *opens e-mail*

All: ...

Blain: Knuckles...?

Knuckles: Yeeeeeeeeeeeeesh...?

Blain: Why the hell did you send me an email...?

Knuckles: ... I got bored...

Blain: Ok... And... Why the hell is there an attachment with a picture of the Master Emerald in thongs...?

Knuckles: ... Eehm... That was for me... Sorry...

Rouge: Can I...?

Blain: Yeah, go ahead Rouge.

Rouge: ^w^ *slaps Knuckles*

Shadow: Are you done yet...? I'm still waiting for my pinball...

Blain: Eeh... It says here that you need to download the automatic updates...

And so... Six hours later, the updates are done... Blain restarts... and...

Blain:

All: What?

Blain: "You are most likely to be a victim of illegal Windows software. Click here to solve it".

Shadow: So... No pinball...?

Rouge: Eeh... Shush Shadow, I can see an anime vein popping up in his head...

Blain: Phone... Now...

Aaaaaaaaand... He calls helpdesk... again...

Helpdesk: Hello, Microsoft Tech support, how can I help you?

Blain: ... Yes... Well... I got LEGAL Windows XP... I downloaded the updates... and... I got a message saying I'm using illegal software...

Helpdesk: ... Do you...?

Blain: NO!!! YOU frackING @\$ \$ DICK SUCKER shoot PIECE OF TRASH dog GAYLORD!!!!

Helpdesk: ... *cries*

Blain: ...

Helpdesk: *sniffles* What...? Yeah... He called me a frackling @\$ \$ dick sucker shoot piece of trash dog gaylord...

Everyone at the helpdesk gasped...

Helpdesk: ... I need work therapy... I cant take it...

Blain: PUT ME THROUGH!!!!1

Helpdesk: EEK!!1 *hangs up*

Blain: *sighs* *dials number again* I swear, I'm gonna- Hello?!1

Helpdesk: Duuuuuuude... Like... Totally groovy... 'Sup...?

After he explains the story... again...

Helpdesk: That's like, totally bogus man... I'm sorry.

Blain: Finally... Someone normal for a change... So... Eeh... Is there a way to fix it...?

Helpdesk: Totally dude... Like, you gotta buy a new license key...

Blain: WHAT?!!!

Helpdesk: Totally...

Blain: ... How much is that...?

Helpdesk: Not much dude... Like... \$15 dollar for a license...

Blain: Really...?

Helpdesk: Totally...

Blain: That's not much...

Helpdesk: Like, do you still have the XP cd's...?

Blain: I.. eeh.... Never got a cd...

Helpdesk: Oh... Like, you need a cd dude... \$394 dollars ...
Blain: ... Including the license...?
Helpdesk: Naah, are you shooting me...? Dude, it's an OEM-version...
Blain: ...
Helpdesk: Dude...?
Blain: ...
Helpdesk: Dude...? You still there...?
Blain: ...
Helpdesk: Duuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuude!!
Blain: *hangs up phone*

Shadow: ... Pinball...?
Rouge: Shut up... He's about to blow... O_o

Blain gets out his weapons... And unplugs his computer and takes it outside... He grabs his weapons... Meanwhile... The others came too...

A.I Female voice: RRTS special ops clearance verified. Handle ID: Reaper.
Shadow: Pinball...?

After that, Blain perforated the computer...

Shadow: NJUUUUUUUUUUUU!!!1 TEH PINBALL!!!1
Blain: You eeh... Wouldn't have to have any C4 would ya...?
Shadow: *sniffles* Why...?
Blain: I'm gonna blow the Microsoft HQ...
Shadow: Oh goodie! ^w^

And so... Shadow and Blain blew the Microsoft building... Rouge continued slapping Knuckles many more times... Blain is out of ammo now... Oh yeah, like, Apple and Linux took over...

Teh end!!

26 - Blain's youth...

Blain's youth...

This story is about Blain telling about his youth... Well duh... -_-'

Mobius... Three weeks after the events in the Deus Ex Machina story...

Nighttime... After a whole day being busy with... stuff... The crew just relaxes near a campfire lying in the grass...

Rouge: You ok Blain...? You look kinda bored...

Blain: Naah...

Knuckles: Thanks for the help today though, I really appreciate it...

Sonic: What did you guys do...?

Knuckles: Blain helped me to get rid of an intruder...

Earlier that day...

Knuckles: ... My Emerald senses tingling!!

Blain: ...

Knuckles: It's in danger!! I feel a great evil approaching...

Blain: ... Want me to come along? I don't have anything to do really...

Knuckles: We must hurry!!

Once they arrived at the emerald shrine...

Knuckles: *gets out megaphone* YOU!! STEP AWAY FROM THE MASTER EMERALD!!

Squirrel: O_o

Knuckles: YOU ARE TRESPASSING PRIVATE PROPERTY!! RETURN NOW AND YOU SHALL NOT BE HARMED!!

Squirrel: T_T *walks ahead*

Knuckles: WARNING!! TRESPASSERS WILL BE SHOT!!

Blain: Survivors will be shot again... *takes his aim with his Scar-11*

Squirrel: Squeak...? O_o

Knuckles: ... Do it... Do it now...

Blain: ... Mmkay... *perforates squirrel*

Amy: Aw! That poor little squirrel!

Knuckles: It was an evil squirrel...

Amy: How could you do that Blain?!

Blain: Do what?

Amy: Killing a cute innocent little squirrel?

Blain: ...

Amy: The war is over, you know! There's no need to kill anymore!

Sonic: Hey eeh... While you're at it... Could you kill Amy-

Amy whacks Sonic on the head with her hammer...

Blain: It's something that's inside of me my whole life...

Shadow: Killer instinct... Just like me...

All: *Imfao*

Shadow: O_o

Blain: No... Call it... Survival instincts...

Sonic: Well... How did you learn it...?

Blain: ... I wasn't born like a soldier you know... It was taught... Ever since the first day I opened my eyes...

Knuckles: So... You weren't always like this...?

Blain: Eh... No... I used to be naïve and... Playful... A bad habit, especially at the RRTS... I loved pulling pranks on everyone and just laugh, but when the war broke out, it's something that got away very quickly...

Sonic: So how was your youth...?

Blain: Well...

I do remember the very first time I opened my eyes... I got escorted by a droid to a room where we met Robotnik for the first time. Three others were in the room as well... Jasco, Cyrus and Tyrone... The first thing I saw was a wolf, older then us and 2 hedgehogs that were poking each other... Tyrone, Cyrus and me were still little kids back then. Right from day one... Our bootcamp began... Without Jasco though... Jasco was like, what, 20 years older then us... Jasco was the one who got us through bootcamp... We had to wear armbands indicating that we were recruits...

Cyrus: *giggles*

Tyrone: *Pokes Blain*

Blain: *Punches Tyrone*

Jasco: ALRIGHT LISTEN UP YOU GOOD FOR NOTHING SONS A dogES!!1

All: O_o

Blain: Eeh... Can I ask you something?

Jasco: YOU'RE NOT TALKING UNLESS SPOKEN TO!! GOT THAT?!!

Blain: ... Yeah...?

Jasco: YEAH WHAT?!!

Blain: Eehm... Yeah, yeah whatever...?

Jasco: IT'S YES SIR!!1

Blain: Ok...

Jasco: *girly scream* ITS YES SIR!!1

Blain: Yes sir! O_o

Jasco made me do 100 push-ups... Just for that really... Few weeks later, we got send outside for a simulated trainings mission. Our objective was to sneak through the forest from one side to the other without being spotted... We got lost though... Cyrus was stupid enough to ask for help...

Commander: We have to infiltrate that complex to reclaim the-

Cyrus: HELLO! ^_^

Commander: AAAAH!!!

Cyrus: Hey, I got a question. You see, we're on a trainings mission, crossing the forest without being spotted but we got lost. Could we hitch a ride with you guys to the other side of the forest...?

What Cyrus didn't know was that those guys were meant to spot us... So... Jasco got pretty mad then...

Jasco: YOU ARE NOT ABLE TO SURVIVE OUT THERE IF YOU'VE BEEN SPOTTED!!!

Cyrus: But-

Jasco: I DON'T WANNA HEAR BUTTS!!!

Tyrone: ... *farts*

Jasco: O_o

Cyrus/Tyrone/Blain: *Imfao*

Jasco got even more pissed off... That night, he woke us up... With pots and pans smashing into each other... We had to put on dresses and frolic in the night, in the freezing cold while Jasco sat there with an umbrella and hot coffee... Tyrone enjoyed it though...

Tyrone: Whee!! I'm so pretty!

Jasco: Louder guys! I cant hear ya!!

Tyrone/Cyrus/Blain: I'M SO PRETTY!!!

Jasco: I CAN'T HEAR YA!!!

Heh... After that, we got back to the barracks and fell asleep. An hour later, Jasco got in the room again to wake us up... Dawn was breaking down... He yelled to wake us up...

Jasco: COME ON!! GET YOUR @\$ UP!! GO GO GO!!

Blain: SHUT THE HELL UP!!! *throws shoe at Jasco*

Sonic: Did you really do that...?

Blain: Yeah... Well, I was half asleep...

Anyway, we were taken outside to an obstacle course. The 3 of us just stood there like zombies and Cyrus fell asleep standing...

Tyrone: *Sneezes*

Jasco: What the hell was that you little freckle faced freak?! Did I give you permission to sneeze?!!

Tyrone: No, sir!! O_o

Jasco: Then you hold it before I kick your @\$@ back to the barracks!!

Jasco wanted us to complete the obstacle course... We didn't want to though... He got out a handgrenade...

All: O_o

Jasco: I'll give you 5 seconds to get moving...

Blain: Dude! He's got a handgrenade!

Jasco: Five....

Tyrone: That's not a real one...

Jasco: Four....

Blain: No seriously!! *pokes Cyrus*

Cyrus: Mmmhuh...?

Jasco: Three.... *pulls out pin*

Tyrone: Pssh...

Jasco: Two... *releases handle*

Blain: Eehm...

After that, he throws it towards the forest. A loud explosion was heard and we saw some tree's coming down by the blast... We looked baffled at Jasco and he got out another grenade... After that, we ran away screaming over the obstacle course... Jasco kept yelling at us...

Jasco: Move it, you turds!! You'll get no sympathy from me!! You want sympathy; look in the dictionary between "shoot" and "I don't give a damn!!" You there!! Tell Blain to get across that rope before I hang him with it!!

***Sighs*... Yeah... After that, we got navigation training of how to judge distances... Because Jasco was older then us... He used terms that we didn't know off...**

Jasco: You take what you know, and then you multiply. Please don't use your dicks. They're too small, and I can't count that high. I don't wanna hear, "400,000 inches."

Jasco was harsh on us through bootcamp. We used to call him Sergeant Smacktard... But, Jasco wasn't a bad guy though... Sometimes, Jasco actually told us campfire stories and played games with us. We didn't know why he was harsh on us and the next thing he was very nice. We didn't know that a war was about to begin... We also taught how to use the grappling hooks, and how to shoot and everything that it takes to survive outdoors.

Shadow: So technically, Cyrus, Tyrone and you got raised by Jasco...?

Blain: Well yeah, something that you guys would consider as a father. To us, he was someone that looked after us. We liked him though... But he got meaner by the week...

Blain: Sir! I have to go to the bathroom!

Jasco: You hold it, turd!

Blain: I can't!

Jasco: I said hold it or I'll break that off and kick it around on the ground!

This one time... We were making jokes about Jasco... Bad move...

Blain: Jasco's not here, he's in our @\$\$!

Tyrone/Cyrus: Jasco's not here, he's in our @\$\$!

Blain: Butt's so tight he can't pass gas!

Tyrone/Cyrus: Butt's so tight he can't pass gas!

Blain: Sound off!

Tyrone/Cyrus: 1, 2!

Blain: Sound off!

Tyrone/Cyrus: 3, 4!

Blain: Break it on down! Break it on down! *dances*

Cyrus: Eehm... Blain...?

Blain: Shut up, I'm dancing, break it on down! Break it on down! *dances until he noticed Jasco is behind him*

Jasco: You like to rhyme, boy?

Blain: Uhoh...

Knuckles: Then what happened...?

Blain: Well... We had to do push-ups... A lot of em...

Jasco: One!! Don't you feel dumb!! Two!! Look at you!! Three!! Don't you ever make jokes about me behind my back or else I'll stomp you into the ground!!!

***sighs* Yeah... As the years passed by we got older, and the tensions got higher. When we were little, small riots started to break out, but over the years, they became more violent and larger.**

And the full blown war got closer by the day... The day that we formed the RRTS is something I will never forget... We got our weapons and gears. Jasco told us to put that on and after that, we lined up. Jasco looked at the three of us with pride...

Jasco: You guys are still a shoot sandwich. You're just not a soggy one. From this moment, you are no longer turds. You have graduated to maggots... Throw the recruitment armband on the ground...

The three of us took the armband off and tossed it on the ground. There was another armband inside the pockets. The three of us took it out...

Jasco: Put it on...

So we put it on... The armbands had a logo of the RRTS...

Jasco: Gentleman... Welcome to the RRTS... I salute you...

Few weeks after that, we got send out to our first riot. Which was a bloodbath really... Creatures and humans started to fight each other and we had to take control of it. The things we saw over the years we're very shocking. That's why Jasco was so harsh on us. Sometimes we showed emotions but that was very dangerous. It lets the enemy know that you can be manipulated. So... If it wasn't for Jasco treating us nice once in a while, who knows how I would end up? My personality is a bit like him. So the good things of me are something that he taught us. Like, no one gets left behind and how to work in a team. It's the only thing that gets you through. Especially after what we've all been through... And well... The rest is history...

Blain looks around and sees everyone sleeping... He looks at the campfire and noticed it died out... He then looks up to the night sky and sees a bright star shining... Blain smiled and closed his eyes...

The end... ^^

27 - Ten things you'll never hear Blain say...

Ten things you'll never hear Blain say...

- 10) Ok, listen up men. The Pixie Fairy is on her way. Take up defensive positions and when you got her in sight, blow her to kingdom come. We're gonna take all her quarters... HOO-AH?!!
- 9) I suddenly have a major hard on... That means the enemy must be near...
- 8) Christmas is coming soon... Whenever you see that fat asshole, nuke 'em with a heat seeking missile. We can use the reindeers which gives us food for 3 weeks.
- 7) PRETTY PLEASE WITH SUGAR ON TOP!?!?
- 6) The devil is waiting in hell to swallow your soul... Because of all the bad things we've done, we're going to hell for sure... So... Whenever we arrive, we're gonna kick his prickly pink @\$@ and shove a hot poker up his @\$@... Then we'll see who the dog is...
- 5) Dude, I'm a pacifist... I don't do violence...
- 4) What the hell was Robotnik thinking when he created me?! He could have at least given me pink quills!
- 3) Men! This is a dangerous mission! Many of you may die! But I don't give a shoot really!
- 2) (Saying when he's surprised of something) *scratches pistol against head* Well shoot in my mouth and call me your sister!
- 1) Now stand aside worthy adversary! For I shall smite thee with my 5.56 cal. boomstick!!

28 - The RRTS Real life soap!

Real life soap...

warning: randomness ahead

Mobius... Year 3 of the war... As the war continue to rage on, 4 heroic heroes fight for there very existence... As they return to Robotropolis to the HQ of Robotnik, unexpected visitors visit them...

Cyrus: You did good back there!

Blain: No you did!

Tyrone: Aw stop, you make us blush!

All: *giggles*

Then suddenly, bright lights got shined in there faces...

Blain/Jasco/Cyrus/Tyrone: WHOA!!!!

Guy: STATION SQUARE CHANNEL 5 NEWS!! ANY WORDS ON YOUR RECENT CONQUERINGS OF THE REBELS?!!!!1

Guy3: ANY IDEA IF ROBOTNIK GIVES UP THE WAR?!!

Guy5: IS IT TRUE YOU GUYS HAD TO FROLIC IN DRESSES SINGING "IM SO PRETTY" ?!!

Guy2: IS IT TRUE THAT A GIANT COOKIE WAS DESTROYING THE CITY?!!

All: ...

Guy2: What?!!

Jasco: What the hell is this all about?!

Guy: Smile! You're on TV!

Jasco: NJUUUUUUUUUU!!

Cyrone: Hi mom!

Blain: You don't have a mom you asshole...

Cyrone: ... Sheeeeeeeeeeeeeet...

Guy: ANY STATEMENTS?!!! THE REBELS CLAIM THAT THERE GONNA WIN THE WAR!!!

Jasco: Eeh... The rebels are telling you lies. Each day, our forces grow stronger, while we capture resources from the Rebels and- Wait, what is that?

Guy: Nothing, carry on... ^^

Jasco: Eeh, recently, we managed to conquer- Hey, are those subtitles?

Guy: Eeh... No... *shifty eyes*

Jasco: They are aren't they!?

Blain: Well, maybe it's for teletext, for deaf people and stuff...

Jasco: Bah, teletext... Wait, say something again!

Blain: I killed 124 people today and didn't even regret doing it. ^^

Jasco: HOW COME HE DOESN'T NEED SUBTITLES!!!

Guy: Well maybe he's comprehensible.

Jasco: WHAAAAAAAAAAAAA?!! AND I'M NOT?!!1

Guy: No.

Jasco: I SPEAK PERFECT ENGLISH!!! *shakes cameraman*

Cameraman: O_o

All: O_o

Jasco: The rac... O_o

All: O_o

Jasco: GAAH!!!! *runs away*

Blain: What he was trying to say is that we're not giving any comment. Move along.

Guys: Buh-

Blain: MOVE IT!!!

As Blain aims his weapons at the reporters and as they run away in terror, a mysterious figure stands there being mysteriously mysterious...

Guy: Psssssssssst...

long silence

Guy: Psssssssssssssssssssst...

long silence

Guy: Hey...

long silence

Guy: Hey!!

long silence

Guy: YO!!!

long silence

Guy: ... FLUFFERNUTZ0RZ!!!!

long silence

Blain: Did you say something Cyrus?

Cyrus: Yeah I was wondering where my crossword puzzles went...

Guy: *pokes them*

Blain: EGAD!!!1

Cyrus: GREAT GOOGELY MOOGELY!!!

Guy: O_o

Blain: Behold Cyrus... A foe!

Cyrus: We shall smite down the evil!!

Guy: Eeh, no actually, I was wondering if you guys were interested in a real life soap sitcom...

Blain: Hmm... Let me think about that... Ok I thought about it...

Guy: And...?

Blain: No... -_-'

Guy: But come on! This is a great way to boost up your reputation! You know the RRTS has a shooty reputation! With this, you can show the people what you do on the job! That your not mindless killing machines created to restore order in a world ruled by a tyrant!

Cyrus: Oh but we are... *evil grin*

Blain: Well, everything is true except for the mindless... Maybe Cyrus is...

Guy: You'll get praised as heroes!

Blain/Cyrus:

Guy: ... You'll get your own action figures and toys merchandise...

Cyrus: Even... RRTS Lunchboxes...?

Blain: Oh hell yeah... I want a Blain Lumchbox...

Guy: Indeed... You're gonna be a huge hit! Come on! Whaddaya say!?

Blain: I say taco's...

Cyrus: THIS IS GONNA BE GREAT!!!!

Blain: Let's do it!

Cyrus: But... Don't we need to inform Jasco and Tyrone...?

Blain: ... Naah...

Cyrus: So what do we have to do...?

Guy: That's the best thing! Absolutely nothing! Just carry on with your everyday stuff while a camera crew is following you! Once in a while you give a comment and that's it!

Blain: Sweeeeeeeeeeeeeet...

Guy: Good. I'll send a camera crew first thing in the morning.

The next morning... 6:00 hours...

Blain: Jasco...? *pokes Jasco*

Jasco: Mhjuh...

Blain: Dude... *pokes Jasco*

Jasco: Bjuuasdjanjnsndajsmjammjam...

Blain: O_o

Jasco: *giggles*

Blain: JASCO!!!1

Jasco: I SPEAK PERFECT ENGLISH FOR frackS SAKE!!!1

Blain: O_O

Jasco: O_o

Blain: Dude, we have a real life soap.

Jasco: For real? Blain: Yeah!

Jasco: Does this mean we get our own toy merchandise...?

Blain: And t-shirts... And lunchboxes... And coffee mugs... And key hangers...

Jasco: Sweet...

Blain: They should have been here by now... Where are they?

Blain walks up to Robotnik to ask where the camera crew is...

Robotnik: Camera crew...? Right there...

He points to a pile of dead bodies being dragged away by droids... After the guy sends in another camera crew, this time not being killed, Blain shows them around...

Blain: Ok, this is the torturecha- I mean happy chamber. Here we ask people what they know and they tell us. Then we'll give them pie! *opens door*

The guys see 2 captured rebels arguing about something, chained upside down on the wall...

Blain: We have a special tactic to solve these situations...

Crew: O_o

Blain: Now, now fella's... Easy, what's going on?

Rebel1: frack YOU!!!!1 YOU BASTARD!!!! YOU SOLD OUT MY FAMILY TO SAVE YOUR @\$\$\$!!!1

Rebel2: SO WHAT IF I DID?!!!

Blain: Right... I know a way to solve it... You guys are gonna slap each other silly until one of you cries like a baby. The loser is gotta sing the Robotropolis anthem with a pistol in his mouth! Which kinda sounds like this:

All: O_o

Blain: Ahem *cleans throat* PLULPLUUUUUPLOOOOOOOOP!!! PLLPLLLOORP!!!
LOOOOOOOORPOOOOOOOLRP!!1 PLULEEEEEERKLUUUUULORP!!
LUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURKOOOOOOOPEEEEEEEEEEEEEERP
DURUPDUUUUUUREEEEEEEEEEEE!!! BWUUUUUUUUUDUUUUUUURUUUDUDUDUDU!!!

All: O_o

Blain: *turns to face camera crew* Yeah we got our own methods of solving problems here.

There walking out of the chamber as they see Jasco entering it. Blain nods and Jasco grins. He entered the chamber and locked the door...

Rebel: NO NO NO NOT THE FACE!!! AAAAAAH1!!

bashing sounds

Blain: Don't worry, there playing hide and seek... And over here, we got-

Day 2...

Jasco: This is the-

All of a sudden, alarms went off...

Jasco: Eeh, don't worry, it's our scrambling alert. We get send out. Tyrone gets information and he informs of what the mission is.

So after the mission has been told by Tyrone, the everyone gets ready to move out. The camera crew is following right behind them. It turns out that a small rebel base was discovered in the forest and that the RRTS needed to clear it out.

Jasco: *faces camera* Be quiet guys... Stay behind us at all times...

Cyrus: Jasco, heads up, rebels approaching...

Jasco: Evasive manoeuvres! Get out the suits!

Jasco puts on a mouse suit, Blain snaps some twigs and branches and holds it like a tree, Cyrus puts on a lampshade... And Tyrone covers himself up with dirt.

Jasco: Now we can sneak through...

Rebel: Hey, a camera crew! Hey mom!

Jasco: Crap... I mean, Squeak!

Rebels: O_o

Jasco: Squeak I say! Squeak!

Rebel2: Yaaaaaaaaaaay! A mouse!

Rebel: This lampshade is looking rather suspicious... *pulls cord*

Cyrus: Click!

Rebel2: O_o *pulls cord*

Cyrus: Unclick!

Rebel: Hey a tree!

Blain: Wooooooooooooosh...

Rebel2: I think there intruders...

Rebel: Naah, that's the wind waving through the branches dumb @\$\$. . .

As Tyrone lies in the dirt all covered up with camouflage, taking his aim and ready to fire... He sneezes...

Rebel: IT'S THE RRTS!!!!

Jasco: No we're not... I mean squeak!

At that point, the rebels got shot by Tyrone.

Jasco: Cyrus, plant the bombs.

Cyrus: Yesh!!

After Cyrus plants the bomb on the building, a massive explosion is heard and a huge gaping hole is in the wall... A guard saw the hole...

Rebel: What was that noise?! *shifty eyes and walks away again*

After they entered, they get an update on there objectives. They need to steal maps of the forest... And a Kit-Kat for Robotnik... As they were advancing, closing in on there objective, a rebel stands there...

Rebel: Patrolling the halls, patrolling the halls... Man! I cant wait to get promoted! Then I can patrol the stairs!

Jasco: Blain, gimme a pickled duck...

Blain gets out a jar of pickled duck...

Jasco: Get ready, fire in the hole...

Cyrus: PICKLED DUCK IN THE HOLE!!!1

Jasco: ... *throws jar of pickled duck at rebel's head*

Rebel: Ouch!

Jasco: He's stone cold, let's grab the maps and head back asap.

And so, they returned home safe... With the map... And Kit-Kat... Robotnik was very pleased with the Kit-Kat...

Day 3...

Cyrus: *plays with RRTS action figures* You're my hero Cyrus!

All: O_o

Cyrus: Ahem, I know Blain! Saving you from that tentacle monster wasn't easy! All: o_O

All: *giggles*

Cyrus: HEY!!! GET THAT CAMERA OUT OF MY FACE!!

Day 4...

Tyrone: *faces camera* Well today we are shooting some commercials for our merchandise, seeing as we were not that busy...

Guy: Everyone ready?

All: Yup.

Guy: Good, when you're ready... And... ACTION!!!!1

Tyrone: Say! Blain!

Blain: Yes my dear friend?

Tyrone: What do you got there?!

Blain: A soldier meal my friend, kept safe in a lunchbox!

Tyrone: A lunchbox?!

Blain: Not just any lunchbox! It's the all new RRTS Lunchbox!!

Tyrone: Oh boy!! >w<

Blain: ...

Tyrone: ...

Tyrone/Blain: We can't be putting this in the fracking commercial can we...?

Guy: CUT!!

Tyrone/Blain: O_o

Day 5...

Cyrus: Hey! Wassup mysterious guy?!

Mysterious guy: Your show got cancelled.

All: O_o

Mysterious guy: Yup...

Jasco: Why?!

Mysterious guy: You're not as popular as I thought you would be.

All: Oh...

Mysterious guy: So... Later... *runs away*

.....

Jasco: You know... Something bothers me...

All: What? Jasco: We never saw our show on TV...

All: So?

Jasco: That guy could just have been a spy for the rebels to see what we're up to...

All: Ooooooh...

Tyrone: ... Can I still keep the t-shirt...?

Everyone looks at Tyrone wearing a t-shirt saying: "I got shot by the RRTS and all I got was this lousy t-shirt".

Jasco: Yeah sure...

Cyrus: ... I get all the action figures...

Blain: Lunchboxes for me...

Jasco: Keyhangers for me...

And so, one day later, Robotnik lost another strategic location due to the heroic efforts of the RRTS...

End...

29 - Ask a Ninja...

Ask a Ninja...

Ok, this is a random story collab by Child_Of_The_Feral and MrGimp. There is a show on the internetz0rz called, Ask a Ninja. People get to ask questions to a ninja which he answers in... Very interesting ways... You can watch the shows on YouTube. Anyway, Child_Of_The_Feral and MrGimp thought it would perfectly fit Espio, seeing Espio is a ninja... This story is dedicated to the Chaotix... and COTF because she's kick @\$\$. >w<

So... Enjoy...

Espio: Is it on...?

Charmy: No, wait.

Espio: Red light is flashing though.

Vector: I know...

Charmy: It's running now!

Vector: Charmy you asshat, the cap is still on...

Charmy: Oh! Sorry! Vector: We got vision!

Espio: Vector, make the tunes!

Vector makes music with his mouth while Charmy sings...

Charmy: Well I am ninja, he is ninja, she is ninjaaaaaaaaa toooooooooooooo!!! I am ninja, we are ninja, and I believe that you are ninja too!!!!

All: O_o

Charmy: >w<

Espio: ...

Charmy: YOU SHOULD BE DANCING ON THAT!!! Espio: O_o

Charmy: *Pokes Espio with stick* DANCE, YOU FOOL, DANCE!!!

Espio: *dogsmacks Charmy*

Vector: Great job homie...

Espio: Welcome to another episode of.... ASK A NINJA!!!1 *dramatic reverb*

All: O_o

Espio: Anyway, on with the letters... *gets out letter*

Espio: Knuckles!! From... Angel Island!! asks: "You seem to get all the ladies, but I can't. How is that?"

Knuckles.... I'll tell you why... You're not a ninja... All the girls love ninjas

Charmy: YOU LIE!!!

Espio: SHUT THE HELL UP!! *Sprays Charmy with bug-spray*

Charmy: OH GOD!!! IT BURNS US!!!! *passes out*

Espio: >w<

Vector: Good job Espio...

Espio: Thank you... On to our next letter...

Espio: Sonic!!! From Queerville!!1 asks: "Why do evil villains always laugh so much?" Sonic... Most of the time, villains laugh because someone is nibbling on there foot and it really tickles...

~~~Skip to Bokkun and Eggman~~~

Bokkun: DR EGGMAN!!! I LOVE YOUR TOES!! THEY TASTE SO GOOD!!!11

Eggman: MWUAHAHAHAHAHAA!!! KISS THEM YOU FOOL!! NOW I SHALL CONQUER THE WORLD!!!1  
Heehee, stop that, it tickles! >w<

~~~Back to... "The studio"~~~

Espio: Amy!!!1 From Station Square!!!1 asks: "Dear Espio. Why do ninja's make so much noise when they fight? There all like: Hiya!! And Whooosha!! And Adoooooo!!!"

All: O_o

Espio: Ninja's like having orgasms all the time. It helps them clear there minds and frighten there opponents without ever touching them...

*****flashback*****

Espio: Beware worthy adversary... For evil shall perish by the hands of the light...

Guy: Foolish mortal! You shall die by the hands of Mogul!!

Espio: Oh shoot... Think happy thoughts... Think... Rouge!! ROUGE!!! OH YEAH!! ROUGE!!! Guy: O_o

Espio: ROUGE AND AMY!!! AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHYAAAAAAAAAAAA!!! Guy: O_o *faints* *****Flashback ends*****

Espio: ... Best dream eve- I mean, Here's another letter...

Vector: Dude... O_o

Espio: Knuckles! From Angel Island! Asks: "Do you know any good porn sites?" Hell yea- I mean uh, YOU PERVERT!!!

Vector: Dude, go to www.echidnahoneys.com. I know, I'm the moderator of the site. I mean-

phone rings

Espio: Hello, Ask a Ninja, Espio here, what's your question?

Knuckles: Yeah eeh, about that site Vector just told... Espio: What about it?

Knuckles: WHY THE HELL IS THERE GALLERIES OF MY MOM ON THAT SITE?!!

Espio: *hangs up* O_o

Charmy: Cream the Rabbit from Knothole village asks: "Dear Espio... How can you build a sandcastle?"

Charmy: Well Cream... When you're building a sandcastle, you just have to have the right sand. Not to wet, not to dry. Just mix it up with sand and it will stick together. After it got stick together, you can then try to-

Espio: THIS IS MY SHOW BIZNATCH!!!1 *kicks Charmy*

Vector: "This letter is for Vector the Gangsta croc"

Espio: O_o

Vector: Oh goodie! >w<

Espio: ...

Vector: "Wassup. Look, I got a question. Some asshat rebel tried to kill me last night. I managed to escape and tracked him down. I skilfully killed him by a gun holding a plastic water bottle and a piece of cloth in front of the barrel. However, the bottle made the blood spatter all over the place. So my question is, how do you remove blood stains out of a beige sweater? I loved that sweater, and now it's ruined... That son of a dog is gonna pay.... Signed: Blain".

All: O_o

Vector: Eeh, just hot water and a bar of soap would do really.

Espio: Make sure you wash it at 40 degrees.

Charmy: And a lot of happy pills!!

All: O_o

Charmy: *giggles insanely*

Espio: *slaps Charmy again*

Charmy: I like butternutscotch!! >w<

Espio: *slaps Charmy again*

Charmy: Ham salad is for lunch!! >w<

Espio: *dogsmacks him again*

Charmy: Can I get a "Whoot whoot!!!"

Espio: *slaps him again*

Charmy: FLUFFERNUTTERS!!!1

Vector: Dude, I think you broke him.

Espio: Right... I guess people don't get the idea... The show is called... ASK... a Ninja... !!!! am the ninja here... YOU!!! ask questions about Ninja's!!!! to me!!!! Everything you EVER!!! want to know about

Espio: I do not think so... For I am trained in the ancient style of Kickyoass-fu. You shall perish by the hands of light! Behold! For I shall smite down the evil that is raging inside of you... Hell swallow you monkey...

Monkey: Oh great, you made my ninja's fell asleep of boredom... And gave Frank a seizure...

Frank: ABLAGAAHDRABLAARGHBLAARGH!!11 *rolls around*

*****Flashback ends*****

Espio: Aah... Anyway, on to the last letter of today! This letter is from Rouge. She asks: "Dear Espio. What weapons do ninja's use?"

Charmy: HIDE THE STASH SAID THE EVIL PIRATE ZOMBIE AFTER THE BEE TOLD HIM TO-
Espio: *smacks Charmy* Well Rouge... Ninja's often refers to shurikens or katana swords. Sometimes we like to go on the wild side and use a grenadelauncher... A wise philosopher once said... The art of fighting... Without fighting...

*****flashback*****

Espio: Give it up my worthy adversary...

Adversary: NEVAH1!!11

Espio: How can you still fight if I chopped your legs and arms of...?

Adversary: *bites Espio*

Espio: HOLYSAINTMARYONATOOTHPICK!!!!1 *blows adversary up with grenadelauncher*

*****flashback ends*****

Espio: So, I guess that's it for today folks! Join us next time on... ASK A NINJA!!!!11

Vector: And while you're at it, don't forget to visit Espio's Ninja Emporium! Where you can buy-

phone rings

Espio: Hello, Ask a Ninja, Espio here, what's your question?

Johnson: Eeh, yes this is special agent Johnson of the FBI. Eeh, we recently heard that you blew up some kid with a... M203 grenadelauncher, which is provided by the military forces. Are you aware that this is eeh... Illegal, to have one in your possession sir?

Espio: Look, I told you a million times, he was already dead when I got there!!

Johnson: You have been seen with the victim sir...

Espio: he was trying to sell some motherfracking cookies!!! ITS BAD FOR MY KARMA!!! HE KEPT INSISTING AND AFTER I TOLD HIM A MILLION TIMES THAT I DON'T WANT ANY COOKIES, HE

SHAT THROUGH MY MAILBOX!!!1

Johnson: Eeh... Yeah... We'll be keeping an eye on you mr. Espio... Goodnight... *hangs up*

Espio: ... Asshole...

All: O_o

Espio: I MEAN, TURN IT OFF~!!11 TURN IT OFF!!1

.....

End... -_-'

30 - RRTS Field Manual: Lesson 1 - Hand to Hand combat

RRTS Field Manual – Lesson 1

Hello! And welcome to the Rapid Response Tactical Squad Field manual. My name is Blain, also known as Epsilon 223 and I'm here to show you how the RRTS works.

Hand-to-Hand combat. Lesson 1.

Let's examine a typical takedown. For example, if there is someone threatening you with a knife, this is what you do first.

Step 1: Seize your opponent.

Step 2: Twist arm behind the assailant.

Step 3: Subdue the assailant.

Summary: Seize, twist, subdue!

Now, that was easy wasn't it? Now let's take a look at a typical RRTS takedown.

Step 1: Engage your opponent!

Step 2: Grab his right arm and place it between your legs.

Step 3: Firmly grasp on the opponents arm!

Step 4: Pop his arm by yanking your opponents arm up to your chest!

Step 5: When you hear the "pop", release and kick him down.

Step 6: Yell at your opponent. Say something tough like, “STAY THE frack DOWN dog!!1”

Summary: Engage, grab, grasp, pop, yell!

This concludes our lesson for today. Join me next time where I will show you a proper hand-to-handgun combat!

Blain.

31 - RRTS Field Manual: Lesson 2 - Hand to Handgun combat

RRTS Field Manual – Lesson 2

Hello! And welcome to another lesson of the Rapid Response Tactical Squad Field manual. This time, we're teaching you Hand-to-Handgun combat!

Hand-to-Handgun combat. Lesson 2.

Now, if you're being threatened by a handgun, there isn't much you can do. However, you can quickly disarm your opponent by using the standard tactics.

Step 1: Reason with your opponent for not taking drastic measurements.

Step 2: Make sure he drops his weapon!

Step 3: Secure the firearm!

Summary: Reason, drop, secure!

Easy as one two three isn't it? Yes. It is. Don't argue with me. This is how the RRTS would do.

Step 1: Reason with your opponent!

Step 2: If not complied, kick him in the nuts or any vital parts!

Step 3: Make sure he's down on the ground!

Step 4: Pretend to be a plastic surgeon and rebuild his face with your fists!

Step 5: If he still isn't dead, grab his handgun and shoot an entire clip empty on his face!

Step 6: Yell at your opponent. Say something tough like, "I EAT BASTARDS LIKE YOU FOR BREAKFAST!!1"

Summary: Reason, kick, ground, plastic surgeon, handgun!

This concludes our lesson for today. Join me next time on the RRTS Field Manual! And yes, saying "I eat bastards like you for breakfast!!1" is tough!

Blain.

32 - Unfinished stories... Part deux

Hooray! Found 2 other stories that never got completed! I was trying to remake the old ones in a new jacket, but never got to finish it due to writersblock... So, enjoy whatever is left of it!

Mobius' Army...

Few years after the war... I thought I've seen it all... The unimaginable events of war... Yet, it was about to get worse... On a dark, cold night... My worst fear became true...

Kids: *rings doorbell*
Blain: *opens door*
Kids: TRICK OR TREAT!!!1

Yes... A bunch of kids doing trick or treat... I was just standing there, looking terrified at them... Every single one of them stared at me... At that point, I got pushed away by Shadow seeing as I was too scared to do anything...

Shadow: Aw look at you little bastards!! YOU'RE SO ADORABLE!!!1
Kids: Thank you sir!
Shadow: SONIC!! TAKE A LOOK AT HOW CUTE THESE LITTLE MOTHERfrackERS ARE!!!

Sonic: *peeks corner* Yup, those are some adorable sons a doges!!
Shadow: Damn right, here you go kids! *passes out candy*
Kids: Thank you!
Shadow: Oh wait! You're gonna love this! I hired a mummy for the holiday feeling!
Kids: O_o
Shadow: MUMMY!!!1
Mummy: Blergh!
Shadow: GET YOUR @\$@ OVER HERE!!!1
Mummy: Blargh!
Shadow: Dance for these kids mummy!
Mummy: BLEEERGH!!!1
Shadow: I.. said... DANCE!!!

Mummy: *dances*

Shadow: You call that dancing?!1

Mummy: BLERGH!!!1

Shadow: YOU SHUT YOUR dog MOUTH!!!1 *slaps mummy*

Sonic: Dude, what the hell is going on?!

Shadow: Mummy here wont put his heart into the art of the dance!!!

Sonic: fracking lazy @\$ \$ mummy...

Shadow: NOW YOU GET YOUR OVERLY BANDAGED @\$ \$ UP OFF THE FLOOR AND ENTERTAIN THESE NICE CHILDREN!!!1

Frankenstein: Bwaa!!

Shadow: DON'T YOU BE SASSING ME FRANKENSTEIN!!!

Sonic: Dude, he's Frankenstein's monster...

Shadow: ... Don't you be sassing me Frankenstein's monster!!

Werewolf: Rar!

Shadow: DON'T EVEN OPEN YOUR MOUTH!!!1

Werewolf: Daw...

Shadow: Now get your furry @\$ \$ back in the kitchen!!

Sonic: Hey I made some more candy!

Shadow: Goodnight kids!!1 *slams door*

Kid: What the frack...

Shadow was high on sugar... At that point... I realized... Something had to be done... Against the kids doing trick or treat... I was the only one realizing the dangers of what these kids could do... That night, I went for a walk through town... What I saw was horrible... Small kids beating up old grannies for some candy... Everything was coming back... I knew what I had to do... I had to... I had no choice... Mobius was in need of an army, and I was the one forming it... I placed an advertisement in the newspaper and the next day, a few people reported on the grass plains...

Big: Duuuuuh...

Blain: ...

Big: Private Froggy reporting for duty ma'am!

Blain: You fat frack...

Big: Oh yeah, and private Big too!

Blain: You're too fat!!

Big: But we really, really really want to!

Blain: You do huh? Tell that to me when you have bullets whizzing by your head, you overgrown fat bunghole.

Big: Now you're just making fun of my weight! I don't like that!!

Blain: Big, it's called a joke, come on, smile! It's a joke!

Big: *smiles*

Blain: You fat country matters.

Big: O_o

The assassination squad...

One day... The crew sits outside...

Sonic: Hey...

Shadow: What...?

Sonic: Blain looks frustrated...

Shadow: What makes you think that...?

They all look at Blain who's being poked by Cream...

Cream: Heehee! ^^ *pokes*

Blain: ...

Cream: Heehee! ^^ *pokes*

Blain: ...

Cream: Heehee! ^^ *pokes*

Blain: Hey Cream...?

Cream: Yeeeeeeeeeeesh...? Blain: You wanna play astronaut...?

Cream: Oh yes please!!

Blain: HERE'S YOUR HELMET!!! *shoves plastic bag over Creams head*

Cream: NJuumjuujmhf!!1

Blain: Get ready for lift off!! *throws Cream in the air*

Cream: EEEEEEEEEEEEEEEK!!1

Blain: *sees Cream landing on the ground* Houston... We have a problem... *giggles*

Sonic: See...?

Shadow: Yeah... I think he's bored...

Sonic: Poor Cream...

Shadow: That guy has a sense of humor though...

Sonic: True...

long silence

Sonic: Weeeeeeeeeeeell...

Shadow: What?!

Sonic: He doesn't have anything to do... Wait. What's he doing?

Shadow: He's... Cleaning his guns...?

Sonic: For what?

Then suddenly, shots are heard and the sound of a dieing antelope...

Blain: Who's hungry?

33 - Randomness at its best...

Randomness at its best... >w<
Just some random small things. Enjoy! >w<

Anaya: But Blain, I don't want you to go to war!!! I, I, I, I, I, I just can't. I won't!!! WEE-OOH, WEE-OOH!!!! Stay, stay and live, live a life with me. WEE-OOH!!!!1 Wee-Ohh Wee-Ohh Wee-Ohh-Wee!

Blain: Look Anaya, those curly things in your hair make me so hot, I can't think straight!!!

Knuckles: I'm a man, too, you know! I go pee pee standing up!!

Sonic: Killing is wrong and bad. There should be a new, stronger word for killing. Like badwrong, or badong. Yes!!! Killing is badong!!! From this moment, I will stand for the opposite of killing: gnodab!!!

Robotnik: Take a close look. 'Cause I rule, baby!!1
Shadow: And who do you rule, the large-dark-nipple people?!!

Blain: What do you get when you cross an owl with a bungee chord? My @\$\$\$. Nyah, haha, haha, haha!

Rebel: *sings* Chicken go cluck-cluck, cow go moo. Piggy go oink-oink, how bout you? *hears sound in bushes*

Jasco: Cuckoo! Cuckoo!

Blain: I'M JUST A BIRDIE TOO!!!

Rebel: *Continues singing* Lemur go pff-pff, Ostrich go baah. Koala go- *gets shot*

Blain: Nice one...

Jasco: Yup...

Jasco: I'll take a pound of nuts.

Shop Keeper: THAT'S A LOT OF NUTS!!!! THAT'LL BE 4 BUCKS BABY, YOU WANT FRIES WITH THAT?!!!!1

Finitevus: I am a great magician!! Now your clothes are red!! Bwahhahaha!!

Jasco: Blain... I've-I've been shot...

Blain: Oh frack, where?!!

Jasco: Pretty mu-much around the b-big bloody spot...

Robotnik: MY NIPPLES LOOK LIKE CHOCOLATE MILK DUDS!!!1

Jasco: Pay no attention to Cyrus, we purposely trained him wrong... as a joke... >w<

Jasco: Ok, listen up. The extraction point is few clicks north west. We're gonna be picked up by an APC. Do you understand?

Blain: *nods yes* No I don't understand...

Jasco: *slaps Blain*

Jasco: I'll kill you dead!!!

Amy/Rouge/Cream: One...!!! of us...!! is wearing...!! a push-up bra!!! It's lacy and cute!!!

Jasco: I have been called bad before. Many say that I'm killing people just for the hell of it. I don't believe this. I'm a nice wolf, with happy feelings, all the time for fracks sake!!!

Blain: A kilt?! But that would just look stupid and leave my small, sensitive balls completely exposed!!

Shadow: I really like the band N-Sync. My favorite member is Harpo. I think there's a Harpo. If not there should be. I will write their next hit, maybe 'A boom-boom chiky chiky boom-boom a boom-boom chiky chaka chaka cho cho.'

Rebel1: *hanging upside down and sings in a grim mood* We are both Red Faction rebels but now we're upside down... I swing a bit more...

Rebel2: I swing a bit less...

Espio: Let your anger be as a monkey in a piñata!! Hiding amongst the candy! Hoping the kids don't break through with the stick!

Jasco: I THINK MY FINGERS ARE JEALOUS ON MY TOES BECAUSE MY FINGERS CAN POINT AT THINGS!!!

Blain: Ok, so here were my options. (a), quickly duck left, dodge the rebel and take him out with a shot to the head, or (b), get shot in the chest, roll on the ground and die.

Blain gets shot

Blain: Hmm, should have gone with option (a)...

Jasco: He was my father my entire life, we were friends, I loved him, and now he's dead! Except for his hair and nails... Dead!! Waaaah!!!

End! O_o

34 - The Party...

A remake of an old story that got deleted a looooong time ago... This is a long one so... Grab some cookies and milk! ^^

Enjoy!!

One Saturday morning... Breakfast time...

Blain: *yawns* 'Morning...

Sonic: 'Sup...

Rouge: Bwaa...

Shadow: *snores*

Knuckles: *giggles*

Blain: So... You guys had a rough night too huh...?

Sonic: Yeah... No thanks to Knuckles...

Knuckles: Sonic, how many times have I told you, I just gotta break your highscore at DDR...

Sonic: You suck at DDR...

Knuckles: I WILL break your highscore Sonic!!

Blain: So... Eh... What are you guys doing today...?

Sonic: Eeh... I don't know...

Blain: Rouge...?

Rouge: I'm just gonna stare into blank space...

Blain: Why?

Rouge: Well, if you stare long enough without blinking your eyes, you'll see those black spots moving around.

Blain: Right... Shadow...?

Shadow: Huh...? Whuzzat...?

Blain: What are you gonna do?

Shadow: I got a letter that I'm nominated for Emo of the Year awards.

Blain: Sounds exciting...

Shadow: Yeah I know, doesn't it?

Blain: ...

All: What?

Blain: You guys are boring...

Shadow: Yeah, let's celebrate that...

Sonic: Why not...?

Shadow: Why what not?

Sonic: Throwing a party...

Knuckles: To celebrate Rouge got breast implants?

Rouge: *slaps Knuckles*

Sonic: No...

Blain: To celebrate we survived the war...?

Sonic: No...

Rouge: To celebrate today is the 56th anniversary that Maria got perforated?

Shadow: *runs away crying*

Rouge: ^-^

Sonic: No... I mean, why can't we just throw a party for the heck of it...?

Shadow: *peeks around corner* Not because Maria got perforated 56 years ago...? *sniffles*

Sonic: No...

Blain: We're gonna have booze?

Sonic: *sneaky look* Yes...

Blain: Oh yeah... >w<

Rouge: What about the kids?

Sonic: What about them? Rouge: They can't have booze...

Sonic: Why not?

Rouge: Well... Remember last time...?

flashback

Tails: OH MAN!!1 I'M GONNA GET SOOOOOOOOO WASTED!!! *gropes Rouge* WELL HEY THERE!!! WHAT MIGHTY FINE TITS YOU HAVE!!!

Rouge: *Smacks Tails out of the window*

flashback ends

Sonic: Good point, we'll just load 'em up with sugar... Come on!! It'll be kick @\$!!

Knuckles: So who's invited?

Sonic: ... Eh, everyone...

Blain: We need a DJ...

Knuckles: I know one... And he's doing it for free...

All: Who?

Knuckles: Vector...

All: Aw come on!

Blain: Right... Well... Sonic, Shadow and I will do groceries then...

Shadow: Are we getting peanuts...?

Blain: ... Sure, why not...

So, with that said, Sonic, Shadow and I went to the local supermarket while Knuckles invited people and arranged the DJ, and the others are cleaning up the house...

Sonic: Can I get to push the shopping cart?

Blain: ... No, I'm pushing it...

Sonic: ... Can I sit in the shopping cart seat then...?

Blain: You could if Shadow wasn't sitting there... And I'm frackin' embarrassed by him... Don't mind my dignity. I'm just pushing a 50 year old hedgehog in a shopping cart.

Sonic: ... What if I sit IN the shopping cart...?

Blain: Then we wouldn't have room to put the groceries in now would we?

Shadow: OMG!!! STOP!!!1

Shadow jumped out of the cart and went to see a rack with... Peanuts...

Shadow: Oh man, take a look at that...

Blain: What?

Shadow: So many peanuts... I can't choose...

Blain: Just pick one...

Shadow: Hmm... The salted peanuts... Or the roasted ones...?

Blain: ...

Shadow: No wait, what about the king-sized ones...

Blain: Just pick som-

Shadow: NO!!! The Japanese ones... definitely the Japanese- OHMYGOSH!!!!1

Blain: HURRY UP FOR frackS SAKE!!1

Shadow: *girly scream* The ones coated in a crispy jacket that taste like bacon.. Or wait... What if I just-

Blain: AAAAAAAAAAAGRH!!!!1 *bashed down rack and all the peanut bags fall in the shopping cart*

Shadow: Teehee... Thanks... I'm in peanut heaven... *giggles*

Blain: Right... Next up, booze...

Sonic: RACE YA THERE!!!

So we all ran to the booze department like some fracking idiots...

Sonic: Oh man... I died and I'm in heaven...

Blain: *whispers to Shadow* I didn't know Sonic liked alcohol...

Shadow: *whispers back* That's because Sonic was an alcoholic...

Blain: He was...?

Shadow: Yup... He went to visit AA meetings...

Flashback

Guy: ... And that's *hic* how I luuuuuuurv beer...

Everyone claps

Guy: Very nice. Anyone else wanna share something?

Sonic: I do!! *races up podium*

All: O_o

Sonic: Hello... Eh... My name is Sonic...

All: Hey Sonic!!

Sonic: I've been off the alcohol for... 5 minutes now... But I've got a problem...

Guy: Very good Sonic, admitting you have a problem is the first step to solve it! What is your problem...?

Say it out loud... Don't be afraid...

Sonic: I GOT A WEDGIE BUT IT'S NOT GOING AWAAAAAY!!! *cries*

flashback ends

Sonic: I remember this... *picks bottle of Absinth*

All: O_o

Sonic: Ah... 56% alcohol... *fills entire shopping cart with Absinth*

Blain: What's next?

Shadow: Applejuice! ^-^

All: ...

Shadow: I mean, Apfelkorn!!

Blain: What the frack is Apfelkorn...

Shadow: German liquor, applejuice with alcohol.

Sonic was throwing a lot of stuff in the cart...

Sonic: ... Bacardi, Smirnoff, Irish Dew, Johnny Walker, El Picu, Malibu, Passoa, Feightling, Stolichnaya...

Blain: What the frack is Stolichnaya...?

Sonic: Russian vodka comrade...

Blain: Ah... Load it up...

Sonic: ?? ?????????! ????????? ?????? ?????????????????!?

Blain: What the frack?

Shadow: Was that Russian? O_o

Sonic: Da.

Blain: ... I'm not gonna ask...

Shadow: Where the hell did he learned Russian anyway...?

Blain: I don't wanna know...

Shadow: Oh, I remembered something....

Sonic: what?

Shadow: We need an alternative for the kids...

Blain: *throws in 30 bags of sugar in cart*

All: O_o

Blain: There, all set.

So like, many hours later... We had 4 shopping carts full of stuff...

Shadow: Wait... How are we gonna pay for this...?

Blain: I stole Knuckle's credit card...

Shadow: I didn't know he had one...

Blain: Neither did he...

long silence

All: LMFAO!!!1

And like, we were next. We placed all the stuff on the counter... Then this asshat with bucktooth behind the counter said...

Clerk: Ah... You boys are gonna have a party?

Blain: Yup...

Clerk: Can I come...?

Blain: ... We don't even know you...

Clerk: Please?

Blain: No...

Clerk: Ok, well, I guess you can't buy the booze then.

Sonic: Why not?

Clerk: *points to sign that says: "No booze allowed for people that have parties when I'm not invited. Or for anyone who's still a kid."

Blain: Dude, I'm not a kid...

Clerk: Show me some ID then!

We turned around and bent over in a circle whispering...

Shadow: Oh man, we're so fracked... We're so fracked...!!

Sonic: Sssh!!!

Shadow: I'm not SSH'ing for you!!

Blain: Shut the hell up!! He's as blind as a fracking bat! Don't worry, I got this covered... *scribbles something on paper*

So we turned around again and we all smiled like angels...

Clerk: You got an ID...?

Blain: Eh, yeah sure. *shows paper*

Identification number: 1234567890

Name: Blain the Hedgehog

Age: High enough to buy booze

The guy put on his glasses to read... We were shooting our pants in anticipation, while we remained our angel smiles... It took so damn long...

Shadow: *whispers* This isn't gonna work...

Blain: *whispers* How the frack should I know he had reading glasses...?

Clerk: Ok, you're good... Am I still invited for the party?

Blain: No...

Clerk: Oh...

So after we payed the nice man, we were packing our stuff...

Clerk: Waaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaait...

Blain: *whispers* Oh frack...

Clerk: You forgot your ID card...

Blain: You can keep it...

Clerk: Thank you, and come again!

Then we ran like hell all packed up with the groceries...

Clerk: I wish I had friends...

Customer: I would like to buy this ham!

Clerk: ... You got any ID...?

So, we finally made it back home...

Sonic: HOLY shoot!!!!

All: WHAT?!1

Sonic: I forgot something...

All: WHAT?!!!1

Sonic: Party hats...

All: O_o

Sonic: You can't have a party without party hats!!!

As night was falling, more and more people started to drip in...

Big: HAYUK HAYUK!!!1

Blain: What the frack is wrong with him?! O_o

Sonic: Catnip overdose...

Blain: Ah.

Big: *giggles and faints*

Vector was there at the DJ booth... Playing horrible music... Rouge was arguing with Knuckles... They both got drunk...

Amy: You look so cute with Knuckles...

Rouge: OH YEAH?!!! WELL!! DON'T LET HIS CUTE LOOKS FOOL YOU!!! HE MAKES CHICKEN NOISES IN HIS SLEEP!!!

Knuckles: I DO NOT!!!

Rouge: AND HE HASN'T PAYED CHILD SUPPORT FOR OVER 6 MONTHS!!!!1 SIX MONTHS I TELL YOU!!!!!!11

Knuckles: WE DON'T EVEN HAVE KIDS!!!!!!1

Rouge: ... Wanna make some...?

Knuckles: ... 'K...

Aaaaaand... They both ran upstairs... I wish them good luck... -_-'

Blain: Yo Vector!!

Vector: YO!!1

Blain: Play something else, you've been playing the same song for the last 3 hours!!

Vector: Wot?! Vanilla Ice is the shoot!!

Blain: Well play something else!!

Vector: How about I'z gonna rap?!

Blain: Sure, just, turn down that godawful shoot...

So Vector puts up a nice beat... He gets out a microphone...

Vector: Yo!! This be for my main dawgs, Sonic and his posse!! We're gonna kick it like old skool!!
BAZAAAM!!!1 Ya'll ready?!1

And... Everyone stared at Vector with a... "WTF" look... No one talked. The only thing we heard was the beat... Then he started rapping...

Vector: Hey hey hey, it's OG Loc, homie!! I'm gonna kick it a little something like this!! Hey yo', when I came through up in the place!! You don't want me to call with a gun in your face!! I feel it harder, Than anybody in the world could do!! Just like a- *gets a bottle of beer thrown at head*

All: BOO!!! YOU SUUUUUUUCK!!!

Vector: Obviously NO taste... My raps are whack... *sniffles* *gets another bottle thrown at his head and passes out*

So, after the others took over the DJ booth and locked Vector up in a closet, GOOD music was played... Anyway, I went over to Sonic and Shadow to see how they were doing...

Shadow: Hey Sonic!! Wanna have a pure Absinth?!

Sonic: Sure!

Shadow: Bottoms up!

Sonic: Hey Shjadow?! Wanna hjave another one?!

Shadow: Sjure!!1

Sonic: Bjottoms up!!

Shadow: Hjey Shjonic?! Wjanna hjave anothew one....?!

Sonic: Sssssshjuuuuuuuure!!

Shadow: Bjottomsh up...

Sonic: Yjo Sshjahdow....?

Shadow; Yjuuuuuush.....?

Sonic: Wjanna have anotha ooone...?

Shadow: SSSSSHJUUUUUUUUUUUURE!!!!1

Sonic: Butts up...

Shadow: *passes out*

Sonic: Yo Bljain?! Yshou wjant ooone tjooooo?!

Blain: Eh, no thanks...

Sonic: Yjou djont knjow whjat ya mjisshing!! Djid anyonej evaaaaaaah tell yjou thjat yjou look ljike a djick?!

Blain: ... *slaps Sonic*

Sonic: *giggles* Djo it agjain!!1 It fjunny!!1

Blain: ... *punches Sonic*

Sonic: *passes out*

Then Tails flew against the wall a couple of times... And... Charmee got his stinger stuck in the wall...

Tails: SUGARY GOODNESS!!!1 *dives in bag of sugar*

Cream: AAAAAAAAAAJAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!!!!!!!1!!!11

... I just took a few Bacardi mixed with coke... I got a bit tipsy I guess... Then someone bumped into me, making me spill my stuff... I looked down on Espio...

Espio: Oh whoops! Sorry Blain!

Blain: ... *cleans himself with tissue* You made me use me last tissue...

Espio: ...

Blain: Now I don't have any...

Espio: Here, have a tissue...

He gave me a tissue and I carefully looked at it... Espio tried to sneak away, but I grabbed him by his neck and pulled him over...

Blain: This aint double sided tissues...

Espio: S-so?!

Blain: You aint expecting single sided tissues to absorb liquid that fast as double sided tissues do you?

Espio: What's your problem!?

Blain: It takes longer to dry myself now...

Espio: But-

Blain: SHUT THE HELL UP ASSPIO!!!11

Espio: But-

Blain: NO!!!! DON'T TALK TO ME!!! DON'T TALK TO ME CRIMINAL!!!!!!1

Espio: ... *runs away*

Ok, maybe I was a bit tipsy... But Shadow and Sonic were on the Absinth again...

Shadow: I shjee you Shjonic!!

Sonic: I shjee you tjooooooooooooo!!! ^-^

At around 5:00 am, everyone left except for us... We all sleep on the ground or couch...

The next day... Late in the afternoon...

Shadow: *mumbles* I ple... I pledge alliance... t-to the united mo... mo... mo... monkeys of... Ur... Ur... U-Ur anus...

Tails: SUUUUUUUUUUGAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!!!!!!!!!!!!1

Shadow: *slaps Tails* Sh-shut the hell up...

Blain: Urgh...

Meanwhile... Upstairs... Knuckles and Rouge are in the same bed...

Knuckles: Mwhuh... 'Morning Rouge...

Rouge: *yawns* Morning...

Then they looked at each other...

Rouge: O_o

Knuckles: O_o

Both: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARGH!!!!!!1

Sonic: Whuzzat soooooound.....?

Shadow: Izza lawnmower...

Then Knuckles fell down the stairs...

Knuckles: I-I... Don't say I did something with Rouge...

Blain: ... You never made it to the stairs Knuckles...

Knuckles: Oh... Good...

Blain: But Rouge did...

Knuckles: O_o *faints*

Blain: El Oh El... *passes out*

Sonic: God, everyone seems to pass ou- *passes out*

Shadow: Yuuuuuuuush... I don't...

Amy: I gotta remember Rouge's plan... *looks at Sonic*

Tails: This was fun guys! Same time next week!?

All: O_o

End! O_o

35 - Unfinished stories... Part drei

Ok, well, found some more... -_-'

The beach.

Summer broke down on Mobius... And it's really hot lately... So one day...

Blain: Amy...? Can I ask you something?

Amy: Sure! What is it?

Blain: How long have you been wearing that skirt?

Amy: Eh... To be honest, I don't know. I've been wearing it my entire life! ^^

Blain: Ok and... You do realize that every time you bent over, we can see your @\$@ right?

Amy: ... Only Sonic is supposed to look at that.

Blain: Amy... Sonic is never gonna fall for ya... Believe me, I'm doing you a favor.

Amy: What makes you think that?! *looks pissed*

Blain: BECAUSE WE CAN SEE YOU'RE shoot STAINED UNDERWEAR EVERY TIME YOU BENT OVER!!!! DO US A frackING FAVOR AND CHANGE FOR frackS SAKE!!!1

Amy: O_o

And she ran away yelling her lungs out... Sonic and Shadow came standing next to me...

Sonic: So... How'd she take it?

Blain: Good... You know Sonic?

Sonic: What?

Blain: I feel sorry for you.

Sonic: ... Thanks.

Shadow: DAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!!!!!!!!!!!!111

All: O_o

Shadow: Sorry, I just had to yell.

Blain: Shadow....?

Shadow: Yeah?

Blain: Shut the hell up.

Shadow: Right-o.

So afterwards, the three of us proceeded to the backyard. Rouge was sunbathing in a bikini...

Rouge: Hey guys!

Knuckles: Humina humina humina humina humina humina humina humina humina!!!1

Blain: 'Sup...

Rouge: Hey eh... Anyone want to go to the beach? It's so hot lately...

Blain: Be-Beach?!! O_o

Sonic: Yeah sure!

Shadow: ... Ok...

Knuckles: Humina humina humina humina humina humina humina humina humina!!!1

Amy: HOORAY!!!!1

Cream: ... Whoopee!!

Rouge: ... What's wrong with you? *pokes Blain*

Blain: O_o

I never said that I don't like the beaches. The last time I was on a beach, it wasn't exactly what you call fun...

Blain: Eh... No thanks?

Sonic: Aw come on!! It'll be great!! I'm gonna drown Shadow!

Shadow: I'll just get a tan...

Sonic: But, you're already black!!

Shadow: But that's racist!!!!

Knuckles: I'm gonna pretend I'm a mermaid! ^-^

All: O_o

Knuckles: What?! Mommy always said I was a pretty mermaid...

Blain: Oh yeah? Well you're mommy is a frackng retard...

Rouge: What the hell is wrong with you?!

Blain: NOTHING!!! GET OFF MY frackNG BACK!!!!1 *shifty eyes*

Knuckles: Blain, you seriously need to control you vocabulary.

Blain: My voca-whattus?

Knuckles: Vocabulary. You can't even say something without using the F word!!

Blain: ...

Knuckles: That's good...

long silence

Blain: frackng assnat...

Rouge: Sooooooo... Are we going?!

All: YES!!!!1 >w<

Blain: But-

I didn't even have a vote. And still, I was outnumbered... I got dragged along with them. They didn't trust me when I was home alone. For some reason, every time I was home alone, all the potato chips were gone. I always said a giant leprechaun caught me by surprise and tried saving the potato chips. Worked for the first few times but I think they know that I always ate those chips. So, I got dragged by the others to the beach... Forty minutes later...

Sonic: HERE WE ARE!!! THE BEACH!!!1

Blain: Whoopee...

Knuckles: I'm going for a swim!

Amy: Me too! I'll go on ahead! Sonic, look at my @\$!

All: NO!!!!1

Amy: ... Hmpf...

So I took out a towel and placed it on the sand. I lie down and closed my eyes... Guess this aint so bad after all...

Cream: MR BLAIN!!! MR BLAIN!!! MR BLAIN!!!!

... Guess I spoke to soon...

Cream: Look!

I opened my eyes and saw Cream with an innertube shaped like a duck...

Cream: Isn't he the cutest duck you ever saw!!

Blain: Yes... Now get lost on the ocean.

Cream: He's soooooo cute!! *pets duck's head*

Blain: ... That's nice... *closes eyes*

Cream: I'm gonna call him Mr Quackie!! Hello Mr Quackie! How are you doing today?! Blain: *puts up duck voice* Cream! Leave Blain alone!

Cream: Haha! Did you hear it!? He spoke!

Blain: That was me...

Cream: No it wasn't! I love you Mr Quackie!

Blain: *puts up duck voice again: I fracking hate you Cream!

Cream: Such potty mouth Mr Quackie! Go and apologize!!

Blain: ...

Cream: Well?!

So at that point... I got a little bit ticked off... I ripped the duck's head off...

Cream: O.o

Blain: There.

Cream: But...

Blain: Now swim like you mean it!

Cream: You killed Mr Quackie!!!

Blain: Yeah... I know...

Cream: I HATE YOU!!!!1

And she ran away crying... Rouge was lying next to me... She takes off her sunglasses and looked at me...

Rouge: You could also tell her to go away you know...

Blain: Yeah... There's no subtle way for me to tell things I guess...

I looked at the distance and saw the others swimming in the sea... Sonic was hesitating to go in the sea... Knuckles and Shadow got a cheeky look on there faces...

Sonic: I don't know about this guys... It looks dangerous...

Knuckles/Shadow: ... >=)

Sonic: What?

Knuckles: SPLASH HIM!!!!1

So they splashed water on Sonic... Sonic was screaming like a dog and tried running up the beach again, but Knuckles grabbed one of his legs so that he tripped and fell down. He got dragged in the sea.

Sonic: GAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!!!!1 I'M MELTING!!!!1

Shadow: DROWN HIM!!!!

So they jumped on him and they are holding his head under water... Sonic splashed around and managed to grab a fish. He then smacks Shadow and Knuckles with the fish

Sonic: I CURSE SWEDISH FISH ON YOU!!!!1

Knuckles: HOLY shoot!!!!1 *gets K.O'd by fish*

Shadow: OW!!!! WHAT THE HELL WAS THAT?!1

Sonic: ... *looks at fish* It's a fish.

Shadow: ... What kind of fish?

Sonic: The ones that swim.

Shadow: Let's drown him!

Sonic: Yeah!!!

So they hold the fish under water until it drowned... Ten minutes later...

Sonic: I don't think he's dead yet...

Shadow: Let's kick it.

Sonic: ... 'K...

So they got ready to kick it. They ran up the beach and played... Football...

Shadow: HIKE!! 32!!! 12!!!! 34879497827283!!!!

Sonic: HUT!!!!

Shadow: KICK IT!!!1

And Sonic kicked the fish... It goes... Very far in the ocean.

Shadow: Thanks a lot dumb @\$\$, now we can't kick it anymore.

I saw the two of them looking sneaky at Cream, who was playing with Cheese with a ball... So... I decided to play to... I went up to her...

Blain: Creeeeeeeeaaaaaaam.....?

Cream: WHAT THE frack DO YOU WANT?!!!!!!1

Blain: O_o

Cream: SPEAK UP!!!!!!1

Blain: Can I eh... Borrow your ball...?

Cream: frack OFF!!!!!!1

So at that point, I snatched Cheese.

Blain: YO!! We got a ball!!

Cheese: Chao chao chao asshole chao!!!

I threw Cheese at Sonic, who kicked him... In the ocean as well...

Shadow: DAMN IT SONIC!!!!

Sonic: What?!

Blain: Don't worry, we still got a ball...

Cream was clamping on the ball and hissing. She wouldn't let go. So, I picked her up and... threw her towards Shadow, who kicked her in the ocean as well...

Shadow: Whoot! Ten points!!

Sonic: You asshat... Cream was still clamping on the ball!!!

Shadow: Oh... Sorry...

Sonic: No, I mean, we don't have anything to kick now!!

Blain the guard. (couldn't think of a better title)

36 - Brawl...

One day, I got a letter from Espio. He said he opened up some new Dojo or whatever the hell that is in Deberan and that he already had a student signed up for it. Anyway, the letter also said that it would be appreciated if I could take a look. So, I went to Espio's Dojo, which was called Espio's Dojo...

But as soon as I got there, I saw Knuckles standing near a stop sign, pointing and yelling at it...

Knuckles: Stop it!!!!

long silence

Knuckles: NO YOU STOP IT!!!1 >_<

Blain: Knuckles...?

Knuckles: *turns around* Yes?! ^-^

Then he got hit by an ice cream truck... I pretend like nothing ever happened and went inside...

Blain: Espio?!

No response... I looked around and I didn't see him... I saw something moving in the corners of my eyes... Then it jumped on me.

Espio: BANZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAII!!!!!!!!!!!!1

So, in a reflex, I turned around and punched it... It flew back and stayed down... Then I saw it was Espio...

Blain: ... frack...

About 15 minutes later, he started to regain conscious...

Blain: Dude? You ok? *waves arms in front of him*

Espio: Ah yes... Very powerful punch... But you forgot the essence of fighting...

Blain: What?

Espio: Let your anger be as a monkey in a pinata!! Hiding amongst the candy! Hoping the kids don't break through with the stick!

Blain: What the hell are you talking about...?

Espio: No idea, but it sounds wise.

Blain: Ah... So, what's the deal?

Espio: Patience young hedgehog... All shall be explained when the others arrive...

Blain: ... Eh, ok...

Not long after that, I saw everyone else dripping in... Amy, Sonic... Shadow, Rouge... I saw Knuckles outside, crossing the street, but then he got hit by an ambulance... Then there was Vector... Even Charmy... And Tails... And that's it... Everyone looked at each other with no idea what was about to happen... So Espio stood in front of us and bows...

Espio: Fear not man who practices thousand attacks at once... Fear man who practices one attack a thousand times...

All: ...

Espio: ...

All: What...?

Espio: Wise man, once said... Only the foolish do not accept defeat...

All: ...

Espio: ... Knowledge more powerful then force...

All:

Espio:

All: GET TO THE POINT!!!1

Espio: For those of you who don't know me-

Chary: WE ALREADY KNOW YOU!!!11

Espio: *throws shuriken at Charmy*

Charmy: GAAH!!!1 MY EYE!!!1

All: O_o

Espio: I... Am Espio... From now on, you will all refer to me as... Betty Sensei...

All: ... O_o

Charmy: But, isn't Betty a woman's name?!

Espio: *throws another Shuriken at Charmy*

Charmy: GAAH!!!11 MY OTHER EYE!!!1 *dies dead*

All: O_o

Espio: You are here for discipline... You shall be guardians of the Light... Defenders of innocent... And-

Sonic: And... How long is this going to take...?

Espio: You shall dedicate your lives to it...

Blain: What?! frack no!! I'm outta here! I got better things to do and-

Espio: *gets out another shuriken...*

Blain: O_o

Espio: Each and every one of you lacks discipline... There is no honour in your souls...

Amy: What makes you think that...?

Espio: Greed, young grasshopper... Greed... Each and every one of you is filled with greed... If someone offers you a meal, you accept it, right...?

All: Right! ^-^

Espio: MEEP!!! WRONG!!!!

All: O_o

Espio: Did you ever gave a thought about the people who offered you the meal, that they could be very poor...? That they gave their last cents to you for a meal...? Yet their pure conscious and their state of mind convince them to do something good for someone else...

Tails: So what you're saying is, is that you have to decline the meal that someone offered you...? O_o

Espio: Correct...

Sonic: Then why the hell would they make a meal for you in the first place?!1

Espio: I don't think you fully get young hedgehog... Do not worry... The path to enlightenment is long...

Sonic: Yeah but-

Espio: THE PATH TO ENLIGHTMENT IS LONG!!!!!!1 >_<

All: O_o

Then I looked at everybody else and they raised an eyebrow... Then we all turned around and walked away...

Espio: I think I didn't make myself clear... We get serious competition... But... Sure... Go on... Walk away why don't cha!? See if I care if everyone gets blown to kingdom come...

Then everyone turned around and faced Espio...

Sonic: Go on...

Espio: We are about to witness an evil so great, nothing surpassed it yet... Sonic...?

Sonic: Yeah?

Espio: Remember you fought Chaos?

Sonic: ... Yeah?

Espio: You've seen nothing yet... Shadow, remember that you fought that pink bunny...?

Shadow: ... No?

Espio: That was nothing... This evil... This... Monstrosity is about to unleash his minions upon us... We must be prepared...

Shadow: So what are we facing?

Espio: ... The Mario Brothers...

All: *El Gasp!* O_o

At that point, the phone went, and Espio answered it...

Espio: Espio-san...

All: ...

Espio: Tamagotchi Fujitsu Toshiba Samsung?

All: ...

Espio: Sony Yokohama Sushi Mitsubishi?

All: ...

Espio: Hai...

All: ...

Espio: I'm gonna hang up now...

All: ...

Espio: NO!!!! THE ROCKETSHIP ISNT READY YET!!!! STAY AWAY FROM IT!!! STA- ... What? Oh! You're making a joke! Oh! Haha!

All: ... O_o

Espio: Ok, bye. ... Bye. I said bye... What? Yes bye. Bye... BYE!@!!!1 >_< *hangs up phone*

All: ...

Sonic: So who was that?

Espio: My dog.

All: ... O_o

Blain: *pokes Sonic* Dude... I think Espio is been sniffing wasabi again...

Sonic: I know... He lost it... We need to get out of here...!!

At that point, Nicole walked out of a room and Espio drew a line on the ground...

Espio: Those of you who think they are worthy to fight her, may cross this line...

All: O_o

Nicole: ... Eh? I didn't come here to fight but to-

Espio: Silence!!! >_<

Nicole: O_o

And of course, Vector, Shadow and Rouge stepped forward...

Espio: I see... Your fighting skills shall be judged... One on one fight... Shadow, you start.

Shadow: Ok...

So they stand in the ring, and Nicole bows... Shadow raised an eyebrow and received a backwards kick against the back of his head. He flew out of the ring...

And after she kicked the shoot out of Rouge and Vector...

Nicole: ^w^

Espio: This girl is Nicole.

Nicole: They already know me Espio...

Espio: Silence. She's been my student for 2 months now.

Nicole: ...

Espio: And she has huge knockers.

Nicole: O_o

So... As the day slowly passed by... We were finally dismissed from the Dojo... Only to get back tomorrow...

So the next morning I went back... Seeing as everyone couldn't be assed to do something which

bored the hell out of me... As soon as I got there and opened the door...

Espio: Ah, there you are young hedgehog. Come, follow me.

So I followed him... He opened a box and got out something...

Espio: Here. You must carry this. It brings good luck on your journey to salvation.

Blain: What is it...?

Espio: It's a rabbit's foot. It brings good luck to those worthy of it.

Blain: Where'd you get it?

At that point, I saw Cream hopping on one leg past the window, screaming her lungs out as Espio hid a bloodstained katana sword behind his back.

Blain: ... Ah.

Espio: Be swift young hedgehog... Quick, silent, and deadly! Like a Tom Cruise fart!

Blain: Tom who!? O_o

Espio: I don't know, make the Ninja sound!

Blain: But-

Espio: THE NINJA SOUND!!!! >_<

Blain: Wheeeeeeeeeee!!

Espio: NO NO NO!!!! YOU'RE DOING IT ALL WRONG!!!1

Blain: But- O_o

Espio: *slaps Blain* FOCUS YOUNG HEDGEHOG!!!!

Blain: WHY THE HELL ARE YOU DOING THIS??!!!!1

Espio: IT'S BECAUSE SUPER SMASH BROTHERS BRAWL IS ABOUT TO BE RELEASED!!!1 AND YOU DID NOT TRAIN!!!1

Blain: SO?!1 I'M NOT EVEN A SEGA CHARACTER!!!!

Espio: ... frack!!!!1

Blain: WHAT THE HELL WERE YOU THINKING?!!!!

Espio: I DON'T KNOW!!!1 WHY ARE WE YELLING IN THE FIRST PLACE?!!!

long silence

Blain: *sighs* Question...

Espio: I'm listening...

Blain: What's this all about...?

Espio: Sonic... Has been selected... For Super Smash Brothers Brawl... He... He needs to defeat Mario and restore glory and honour to the Sonic franchise... I'm... I'm so stressed by that-... That-... Gaah...

Blain: Right... Just... Give them all a shoot load of sugar and unleash them...

Espio: ... You really think that's gonna work...?

Blain: I dunno...

At that point, Nicole ran through the front door...

Nicole: MARIO IS OUTSIDE!!!! O_o

Blain: ...

At that point, Sonic flew through the window.

Sonic: Whoo! O_o

Nicole: You alright?!

Sonic: That was tingling!

Nicole: O_o

Sonic: ... He's so dead...

Then Sonic ran outside, and as I looked outside, I saw all sorts of characters bashing the shoot out of each other... There was even a human, that looked like a soldier... So I got out my BB-Assault rifle. You know, the ones that shoot pellets instead of bullets. This is a non-violent story by the way.

Mario: It'sa me! Maaaaaaa- *gets squished by cardboard box*

Snake: Otacon! What is this strange world I'm in!? It's all dark and all sorts of weird sounds are heard!

Otacon: You're in a box Snake.

Snake: Oh yeah, I forgot! Haha!

Sonic: Ok, ok, ok, could we stop fighting for a sec please?!

All: *kept on fighting*

Sonic: HELLOOOOOOOOOO!!!!1

All: *kept on fighting*

Sonic: SON OF A dog!!! WILL YOU SHUT THE HELL UP!!!!

All: O_o

Snake: *gasp!* Sonic made a swear!

Sonic: _

Mario: ... Ah yes! Sonic!

Sonic: ... Mario...

Mario: Sonic... You're going down...

Sonic: ... Well I got news for you buddy...

Mario: ...

Sonic: You smell funny... And nobody LIKES you!

Mario: ... That's not true!!

Kirby: BRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAWL!!!!!!1

Nicole: Oh dear...

So everyone started to fight again... I just shot people in the @\$ with the bb-gun thing. I even shot Sonic! ^w^

Snake: This is getting out of hand Otacon.

Amy: Can I borrow you're cardboard box?

Snake: ... No, go away. I'm not even here.
Amy: *Smashes box with hammer*
Snake: Otacon!! My disguise is comprised!! Abort!! I repeat, abort-
Amy: XD *smacks Snake with hammer*
Colonel: Snake?! Snake?!! Snaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaake!!
Shadow: SHUT THE frack UP!!!!

Pokemon trainer: GAYOMON!!! I CHOOSE YOU!!!! *throws pokeball at Knuckles*
Knuckles: GAAAAAAAAAH!!!! *gets thrown out of arena*
Gayomon: URGAY URGAY!!!
Nicole: ... *kicks Gayomon out of arena*

Bowser: RAWR!!!!1 >_<
Vector: Yo, yo, yo, B boy double G fo' rizzle shizzle my nizzle for shoot!! fracking @\$\$ and blat blat!!

Cream: STOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOP FIGHTING!!!!!!!!!!!!1 >_<

Then everyone is staring at the one-legged rabbit...

Cream: Why does everyone fight when you can play... Er... Videogames?!
All: ...
Snake: What game?!
Cream: Eeeeeeeeh... Sonic the Hedgehog Next Gen!
Kirby: On the X-Box 360?!
Cream: ... Yeah?
Kirby: THAT GAME SUCKED!!! TAILS RUINED THE SONIC FRANCHISE!!! *points finger at Tails*

Tails: ... *cries and goes to cut himself*
Cream: But- *gets shot down by Fox*
Rouge: Thanks Fox.
Fox: No problem.
Rouge: ...
Fox: ... ^w^
Rouge: *Kicks Fox*
Sonic: HEY!!! NO ONE INSULTS MY LOVER- I MEAN LITTLE BROTHER LIKE THAT!!!

All: ...
Sonic: ... You all heard it huh?
All: ... Yeah...
Sonic: shoot...

Then they all started fighting again...

Mario: BRING IT ON YOU FURRIE!!!
Shadow: NOW YOU JUST WAIT ONE GASHDARNED TOOTHPICKING MINUTE HERE!!!!

All: O_o

Shadow: I SAY THIS IS AN OUTRAGE!!!! I WOULD LIKE TO BE ADRESSED WITH THE TERM "ANTHROPOMORPHISM"!!!!

Kirby: No, no, no, dude. You got it wrong. Anthropomorphisms wears clothes as well. You don't. You're naked.

Shadow: ... I wear shoes!

Peach: But that doesn't count as clothing.

Blain: But we do wear socks. And that is clothing. So basically, we're not naked.

Kirby: Aah, but that's where you go wrong my friend... Anthropomorphisms are also based on real animals. You can actually see what animal they're supposed to be. You look like a spiky Pokemon by the way.

Then everyone realised the harsh truth... Even me... The whole Sonic crew stopped dead in their tracks and dropped everything we held on to... I dropped my rifle... I was so shocked by that... That... Oh man... Even Nicole looks depressed...

Sonic: ... Yo- You mean...

Amy: Our lives are just big lies...?

Kirby: Yup...

Nicole: But... What about you?

Kirby: What about me?

Nicole: What the hell are you supposed to be?

Kirby: I... I eh... Ehm... Well you see... Eh... It's easy to... Aw fracknuts... I... I promised myself not cry!

Then Kirby started to sob...

Kirby: Mommie never loved me!!

Sonic: And what about Mario?

Mario: What?!

Sonic: You don't even look like a human!

Mario: But-

Sonic: And that nose!

Mario: ... *cries*

Peach: You can't blame Mario for his nose! It's from his mother's side!

Mario: Gee, thanks Peach... _

Peach: You're welcome hun...

And everyone had something to say about each other, how much they sucked, how stupid they looked... And in the end, everyone was crying. Even me. Tails was cutting his wrist for being a freak... Shadow offered him a new razorblade. Except no one could think of something to say about Solid Snake...

Snake: Yay! I reign supreme! I'm perfect!!

Then a cardboard box fell down on his head.

Snake: *screams like a girl* AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!!!!!!!!!!!! O_o

Colonel: Yo Snake?!! Snake?!!! SNAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAKE!!!!

Snake: Yush?

Colonel: Merryl is getting some chocolate icecream. You want one?

Snake: Not now colonel, I'm the middle of a war zone here!!

Then Snake stared at everyone who was crying and sitting on the ground...

Snake: And it's a bloodbath... I... I don't know if I'll make it back...

???: ... Fools... Look at them... They don't know what'll hit them...

???: Chao, chao chao!!!

???: What's that? Yes, I think so.

???: We shall destroy all my dear!

???: Yes mother!

???: Now's the time... ONWARDS!!!!

???: Chaohahaha!

Then we noticed two rabbits and a Chao...

Sonic: ... That's not supposed to happen.

Amy: Vanilla, Cream and Cheese?!

Luigi: Teehee... Cream... >w<

Peach: *slaps Luigi*

Vanilla: ATTACK!!!!!! >=(

Blain: OHMYGAWD!!! GO TO DEFCON 62!!!!

Then Vanilla, Cream and Cheese beat the hell out of everyone now that we were all off guard and weak... Even me... Nicole got punched out of the arena but could barely hold on to a ledge...

Blain: NICOLE!!!!

Nicole: BLAIN!!! PULL ME UP!! PULL ME UP!!!!

Blain: I GOT YA!!! HOLD ON!!!

Nicole: DON'T LET GO BLAIN!!!!

Blain: I'LL NEVER LET GO!!!!

Then my gloves slide off my hands and I saw Nicole falling... She yelled, took a breath... Yelled again... Took another breath... Until I heard a thud and someone cursing at her to get off the guy's back. I slowly turned around and saw Cream standing there with a disgusting looking sweet smile... And as I looked around, only Snake, DK, Sonic, Shadow, Mario Luigi and I were standing...

Blain: You...

Cream: ^w^

Shadow: This is impossible for us to win!! It'd take all of the seven Chaos Emeralds to win this! Sonic!! How much damage you got?!

Sonic: OVER NINE-THOUSAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAND!!!!!!!!11 >_<

Shadow: Damn it Sonic, you know I'm a sucker for Dragon Ball Z references!!! Ok let's roll!!

So they turned Super Sonic and Super Shadow with the Chaos Emeralds that were placed for their convenience just in front of them. They kicked the shoot out of Cream, and she fell a loooooooooong way down...

Cream: CURSES!!! FOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOILED AGAIN!!!!!! -splat-

Guy: WILL YOU GUYS STOP FALLING ON ME!!!! MY BACK REALLY HURTS BECAUSE OF YOU PEOPLE!!!!

Cream: ... Sorry...

And as we looked around, the whole scenery was annihilated... Snake, Sonic, Shadow, Mario, Luigi and me were the only ones left...

Sonic: ... Their all dead...

Shadow: Oh dear...

Snake: *sings* I'm in the box! Where could I be?! I'm in the box! ^w^

Sonic: ... Did I ever tell you, you look uber sexy when you're turning super?

Shadow: ...

Sonic: ^w^

Shadow: *punches Sonic*

And Sonic fell a long way down...

Snake: Phew... It's over... I'm gonna go have my icecream now.

Vanilla: NOT SO FAST!!!! -gets run over by Optimus Prime*

Optimus: Oh... Eh... Sorry... Ehm... Backing up... Beep, beeeeeep... Beeeep...

All: O_o

I sat down exhausted and looked around. And as soon as I faced front again, I noticed Cheese standing there with a knife and grinning...

Blain: WHOA!!!!

I saw Nicole's face... And noticed I was home... In a bed... Nicole was waving her arms in front of me...

Nicole: You ok? O_o

Blain: ... I had the weirdest dream ever...

Nicole: ... Was it fun...?

Blain: ... No.

Nicole: Oh, which reminds me, this letter is for you. It's from Espio.

Eh? I looked outside and noticed Cream, Cheese and Vanilla standing there with an evil grin and Cheese flashing a butcher's knife... I ripped the letter, threw it away and stayed in bed for the rest of the day.

.....

I held two pistols under my pillow just encase.

End.

Cream: Or is it...? *evil grin*

Vanilla: For now it is my dear... Mwhehehehe... Come... Let us scheme for a while...

Cream: Yeah but-

Vanilla: Come child...

Cream: I don't trust this... He could be planning something as well... This smells like-

Vanilla: COME!!!! >_<

All: O_o

37 - War!!! Whoo!!! What is it good for?!!!!

For more than eight hours I've been waiting in the outskirts of the city waiting for someone... I was camouflaged and had the perfect view on the main road... My target was Zakhaev... I had a picture of him to identify... I was all alone, stalking the streets with my scope...

Then all of a sudden... I saw him...

Blain: TOC, this is Sierra 2 reporting... I got a positive ID on Zakhaev, spotted at the corner of Mulberry and Boyd Revenington lane... Please advice over...

Radio: Copy that. Take him out when you get the chance.

Blain: Wilco...

I zoomed in with my scope and magnified it 5 times... Everything depended from this shot as I had a clear vision on his head... I steady the butt of the massive sniper rifle with my left hand and took on a slow breathing... I blinked a few times... Zakhaev was talking to someone and made all sorts of hand gestures... I was nervous and closed my eyes... As soon as I opened them, I was ready... Zakhaev had to die...

I gently squeezed the trigger of the rifle and the massive recoil of the rifle almost made me fly through the room. Nevertheless, I managed to keep looking through the scope and I saw the bullets flight path...

Zakhaev: Ice-cream!! Get yer ice-cream here!!

Guy: I TOLD YOU BEFORE I WANT ONE!!!! >_<

Zakhaev: Well- *Head explodes*

Guy: *Walks away whistling*

Radio: HOT DAMN!!! FREE ICE CREAM GUYS!!!!

Radio: YAAAAAAAY!!!!

As I looked through the scope, I saw the others coming out and raided the ice cream truck. Within minutes, everything was gone. Then they kept poking Zakhaev's dead body and flipped over the ice cream truck just for the frack of it.

Blain: ... SON OF A dog!!! THEY TOOK ALL THE VANILLA ONES!!!

Radio: Good work sergeant! You sure know how to refresh the morals of the troops by getting them free ice-cream on a hot day!!

Blain: Yeah, yeah...

Radio: Now get your @\$ over here. We've got serious business to attend to.

Blain: O_o

So I made the long way back to TOC somewhere in the city... Once I finally got there, everyone was still eating ice-cream.

Jarod: Hey sergeant! You're looking mighty handsome today! Are those new goggles?!

Blain: ...

Shifty: OLI OLIOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!!1

Blain: What?

Shifty: OLIOOOOO!!

Blain: ...

Shifty: OLI!!!

Blain: ...

Shifty: ...

Blain: Well I gotta go no-

Shifty: OLI OLI OLIOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!!!!1

Blain: ... *punches Shifty*

Shifty: ... Ow...

Blain: ...

Shifty: POLEVKA!!!!1 *gets punched*

Ahem. After that, I went to the captain. He was outside...

Captain: Right on time sergeant!

Blain: What's the assignment?

Captain: We've got a man captured by enemy troops!!

Blain: ...

Captain: ... *whimpers* And he needs us... TT_TT *picks up photograph of soldier and stares at it with soggy eyes*

long silence...

Blain: ... Rules of engagement, sir?

Captain: ... Crew expandable... Peanut?!!!! >_<

Peanut: Yes sir?!!1

Blain: Peanut...?

Captain: Yeah. His real name is John, but I like to call him Peanut. Peanut?!!!!

Peanut: Yes sir?!!!! O_o

Blain: ...

Captain: Status report?!!

Peanut: We found a way in sir! We're going through the rear, making our way through the wet area, load up the guns and blast our load!!

Captain: * giggle snort * Well I sure like that... >w<

Blain: ... Can I ask you something?

Captain: Go ahead.

Blain: ... Why are you making tactical plans outside...? It could be intercepted by anyone...

Captain: Peanut can answer that question! Peanut?!

Peanut: Yes sir?!

Captain: Just where exactly is my office?!!!

Peanut: Why ehm... You're currently standing in it... Sir...

Captain: ...

Peanut: *giggles*

Blain: ...

Captain: ... I lost the bloody key of my office ok?! They had to go aaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaall the way through the continent to bring me the key of my office! Except everyone who tried got shot on the way...

Blain: ... I'm going now.

Captain: Good luck soldier!

Peanut: Captain?!

Captain: Yes Peanut?!

Peanut: It's time for you're daily nappy poo!

Captain: I don't wanna go nappy poo!! >_<

Peanut: Did you had you're pills sir?!

Captain: I don't want any pills!! >_<

Peanut: But-

Captain: PEANUT!!! YOU'RE FIRED!!!1

After that, I joined my squad... Their not that much of retards...

Jarod: So I sez to him! I sez to him! You know what I sez to him?!

Tavish: No?

Jarod: I sez... You smell funny!! And nobody likes you!!

Tavish: LIEKOMG

Jarod: Yeeeeeeeeees!!

Blain: Guys!!!!

All: O_o

Blain: New objective. We gotta save someone.

Tavish: Who?

Blain: ... *checks script*

All: ...

Blain: Private Skittles.

All: 'Kay...

So we all went like, to enemy territory where nothing could go possibly wrong.

Blain: Tavish?!

Tavish: Sir!!!

Blain: Take this sniper rifle and this convenient handy dandy frying pan with you and go climb that skyscraper!! If you see anything, let us know so we can run away!

Tavish: ... Buh-

Blain: Do it.

Tavish: ... I never get the fun jobs... *pouts and walks off*

Blain: 'Kay, listen up. This is what we're gonna do. We're gonna-

Two hours later...

Tavish: *pants* I'm in place sergeant!

Radio: About frackin' time Tavish! Now keep looking, you son of a dog!

Tavish: ... O_o

long silence

Tavish: ... Damn it, he knows I hate small spaces... I... *sobs* I wish I had something to drink...

door creaks

Tavish: It-It's ok... There's nothing there... Ju-Just keep a look out...

While Tavish was out there to look for threats, we continued our way... We encountered something unexpected though.

Jarod: Hey is that Ezran?

Then Jarod pointed to a rotting corpse in the distance that got shot to pieces. Then all of a sudden, shots were heard. The corpse got hit a few times.

Human: You're so lucky you're dead!!!! >_<

Jarod: Sniper...!!

Blain: How do we get passed him...?!!

Jarod: I have a plan...

We hid behind a wall as Jarod got out two sticks from out of nowhere. He holds it under the corpse and the other stick is used to move his arm that got shot off.

Jarod: *moves around with corpse* Whoo! Look at me! I'm Ezran! I'm dead! Whoooooo!!!

Human: shoot!!! Zombies!!! frack!!!! You assholes are on your own!!

Blain: It works...!!

Human: *jumps out of window* AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!!!! –splat-

Blain: Good thinking Jarod!!

Jarod: *plays with corpse* Huh? Whuzzat?

Meanwhile...

door creaks

Tavish: YAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARGH!!!!!!1 O_o *fires at door*

long silence

door creaks

Tavish: YAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARGH!!!!!!11 o_O *fires at door*

Meanwhile yet again...

Shifty: Whoa! A tank!

Captain: She sure is a beauty isn't she?!

Shifty: It's magnificent! I... I think it's calling my name... "C'mere Shifty! C'mere! Touch my hydraulic suspension!"

Captain: ...

Shifty: *Pokes suspension*

Captain: ...

Shifty: *giggles like a school girl*

Captain: ... I wonder if I can fit that barrel... Up my @\$\$! =3

Shifty: O_o

We managed to infiltrate the enemy base.

Blain: HUMAN!!!!!! O_o

Jarod: OH SHEET!!!!

Human: O_o *gets perforated*

Blain/Jarod: ^w^

Another human: Hey, what are you guys doing?!

Blain/Jarod: HUMAN!!!!!! O_o

Human: *gets perforated*

Blain/Jarod: ^w^

Blain: Set the charges!!

Jarod: Alright!!

Then there was this big bang as walls and stuff blew up.

Human: O_o

Human2: What?

Human: Was that you?

Human2: Maaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaybe... >w<

Human: ...

Human2: >=(*gets slapped*

Then we ran through the hole in the wall and made our way to the prison... We could hear them in the interrogation room through the walls...

Skittles: You guys are wasting your time!! I'll never talk!!

Human: Oh yeah?!! See what we did to your friend?!! We cut his wiener off and shoved it up his @\$\$ and made sarcastic comments like "Go frack yourself" while we pointed and laughed at him!!! Don't make me use the stick!!!

Skittles: NO!!! NO!!!!

Blain: *grabs radio* CAPTAIN!! WE'RE RUNNING OUT OF TIME!!! THEIR ABOUT TO POKE

Skittles:AARGH!!!!!!!1 *gets hit by frying pan*

Skittles: ...

Blain: ... He's dead?

Tavish: ^w^

Jarod: Looks like it... *pokes Skittles*

Skittles: ...

Jarod: Yup, he's dead.

Skittles: AAARGH!!!!!!!1 MY HEA- *gets shot*

Then we all glared at Jarod.

Jarod: What?

Blain: *sighs* Let's inform TOC that the mission failed...

Human: U PHAIL!!!!1 >=(*gets shot*

All: ...

Blain: TOC, this is Yankee Doodle Milkshake Floppydisk zero niner. VIP killed in action. Extraction failed.

Radio: Eh, roger. Continue mission.

Blain: ... That was the mission sir.

Radio: ... *cries*

So once we got outside, we re-grouped. Then the radio of one of the guys went off...

Radio: This is a sad day for the MNAF troops as we lost one of our fine men... He will be remembered with honour...

Echidna: *whispers* Yeah, it was the captain's butt buddy...!!

Armadillo: *giggles* Sssh...!! Ssh...!!

Tavish: Put it on speaker...!!

All: *chuckles*

Radio: This however, has to be prevented in the future... We can not tolerate any more of these failures... Not until we are victorious and reign supreme... Any questions...?

Tavish: Yeah I have a question!

Radio: ... Go ahead...

Tavish: ... Pay checks on Friday?

Radio: Pay checks every Friday!

All: YAAAAAAAAAAAAAY!!!!

Radio: Anyone else has a question?

Echidna: Yeah so uh... How do we make sure we actually win this war? I don't think we can handle this

one...

Radio: Person to the right of him, execute him!! And the person next to him, execute the one who executed the first guy!!

Echidna: *gets stabbed*

Armadillo: *gets shot*

Radio: That's how we're gonna win the war!! Anyone else feel like not winning?!!

Tavish: *cough* Balls!!! *coughs*

Radio: Who said that?!!

Jarod: BALLS!!!!

Radio: Ok, I know you guys are going out of line!!

Shifty: BALLS!!!!

Radio: Who was it?!!!

Blain: IT WAS ME!!!

Jarod: NO ME!!!

Tavish: I DID!!

All: WE DID!!

long silence

Tavish: BALLS!!!!

Radio: Ok, I heard that, Tavish!! You do realize I'll have to nuke everyone just because you made fun of me?!!

Tavish: ... Aw...

Radio: My speech wasn't that bad was it?! I've been keeping it encase something like this would happen!! *cries and disconnects radio*

All: ...

Jarod: Well I thought you're speech was pretty good...

Radio: ... You really think so-

Jarod: BALLS!!!!

Then we all got nuked.

End.

38 - Requiem of a dream

Not really a random story, but more of a “what if” if Blain and Nic took their responsibilities as a parent...

[br]

[br]

[br]

Sometimes, when you're asleep, you'll drift off into a world you created. Escape the harsh truths and realities and shape the world like you want it to be. My life wasn't perfect. Oh no... But that doesn't mean I had a great life. Blain and I have been through a lot in our lives, and now, all we want is peace and spent time with our loved ones... We had everything we ever wanted right here... And I had everything I wanted right here in my arms... [br]

[br]

When Nicole was pregnant, I didn't know if I was up for the responsibilities. I saw how Knuckles took his responsibilities with his own daughter Lara-Su, together with Julie-Su. And it kinda scared me a bit. We never imagined that Knuckles was the first of us to actually have a kid, and we were surprised that he was so dedicated to his responsibilities as a father. Knuckles used to be a hothead, but ever since the birth of his daughter, that quickly changed. We saw how Knuckles changed dramatically, and when I look back at my own life, I realize that I would change too... Except that it was a scary thing to see... [br]

[br]

As the months passed by, I felt something growing inside of me. I can't describe the feeling, but I can tell it was wonderful... I often stood in front of the mirror, looking at my belly to see if I could notice anything. Kangaroos are born very small, and unlike any other species, you didn't see a belly. But I often held my hand on it, and I could sometimes feel it moving inside of me... I could see that Blain was enjoying it every time he held his head close to my stomach and placed his hand on it... I was moody once in a while, and very hungry whenever I felt my stomach rumbling but at least I had an excuse. I was eating for two now. Literally. Hehe... Over the months, we found out that I was expecting a girl... Blain and I thought up with all sorts of names, but we never agreed with each other choices... Then one name was interesting for us... Kaelyn... I was 27 years old when I gave birth to her... She was the most beautiful being I ever set my eyes upon, and I could still feel her tiny little hands clamping around my fingers... Kaelyn was dark violet, blended with dark cyan and huge dark purple eyes. Her tiny little tail being curled up every time she yawned... Blain was there besides me the whole time... He had a huge grin on his muzzle and held her close... She was his daughter... She was my daughter... Our daughter...[br]

[br]

Shadow never really seemed to be caring about others. But he does, and so does everyone else. All of us have been through a lot which caused us to grow together. It's like eh... A cast of rejects, loners and orphans growing up together as one family. Even though we're not related to each other in any way imaginable, I can safely say that they were the family I once had a long time ago... [br]

[br]

Seeing Shadow smile is a rare thing to witness. But the moment he laid his eyes on me holding my little girl, he cracked a smile... And Blain just stood there with wide eyes and a big grin from ear to ear... [br]

Well, the months did pass by pretty quickly... It wasn't easy... And I was facing the toughest challenge I ever had... Changing diapers, feed her on time, getting her to bed on time, waking up in the middle of the night because she was hungry and stuff... It really took a lot from the both of us, but whenever I see my baby girl babble and giggle and burping made everything worthwhile... Also, when I made fart noises on her belly, she giggled in an uncontrollable way...

Hehehehehe...[br]

[br]

Hehe... I remember her first birthday... Of course I do, who wouldn't...? Everyone was there that day... She kept on laughing throughout the day, and blew out the candle on the cake with just a "Pfft". And then everyone started clapping, and she got so startled by that, she spontaneously started to cry.

Hehe...[br]

[br]

But then, one month after her birthday, I was outside with my baby girl, playing in the grass while Nicole was doing stuff around the house. I looked away for one second, and when I looked back, I saw she was with Nic. Then a few moments later, I felled her pulling my arm... [br]

[br]

Blain: Heeeeeeeey! There is she! [br]

Kaelyn: Baa! 8D[br]

Blain: ... How'd you get here so fast...? [br]

Kaelyn: Pffffrt! 8D [br]

[br]

Blain: *makes fart noises* [br]

Kaelyn: *giggles* [br]

[br]

After I was making fart noises for a while, she crawled back to Nic again... The moment I looked back at Nic, I noticed she held Kaelyn and hugged her... But after a few moments, I looked back again, and noticed she was still crawling around in circles... So I looked the other way...[br]

[br]

Nicole: *gasps* Blain!! Look!! She's walking!! Look!! [br]

[br]

The moment I looked back at Nic, I saw Kaelyn wagging forward while she kept on giggling and making fart noises... The moment I saw that, I couldn't resist to smile... She started to waggle faster until she almost reached me... Then tragedy struck... She fell... Luckily, I could catch her in time. She looks up to me and babbles a lot while having a very big smile on her face... I gave her a really firm hug, and when she faced Nicole, she had her arms wide open and a huge, huuuuuuuuuge smile on her face. Then Kaelyn waggles back to Nic, going faster and faster and then she fell... Nic quickly picked her up but Kaelyn wasn't crying... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: Baa! 8D *giggles* [br]

[br]

Nic closed her eyes and hugged while having a smile on her face... [br]

[br]

Blain: No wonder you're so fast..... *smiles* [br]

[br]

And ever since the first day she learned how to walk, the three of us walked through the forests on sunny days... I still loved doing that, and even though I knew every inch of the forests, it never ceased to amaze me seeing all those trees, and the warm sun shining through the branches, hearing the birds sing and seeing the mountains in the distance. On the contrary... Everything seemed to get more beautiful every time we walked through those forests...[br]

Well, eating never really was a problem for her. I mean, she gobbled everything up we put in front of her. And sometimes she didn't want to eat... This one time, she was actually chewing on the spoon while I tried to get it out of her mouth... Who knew feeding could be so difficult?[br]

Blain: C'mon, work with me here... [br]

Kaelyn: Pfffffffrt! 8D[br]

Blain: If you're mother saw you doing this, she'd be VERY upset... [br]

Kaelyn: Baa! 8D[br]

Blain: Finally. Ok, gunship is inbound for refuel! [br]

Kaelyn: >_< [br]

Blain: *sighs* Eat. [br]

Kaelyn: >____< [br]

Blain: *sighs* [br]

Kaelyn: ^w^[br]

Nicole: Hey, I'm home! [br]

Blain: Oh crap...!! Eat...!! Eat...!! ...!! Eat...!![br]

[br]

In that sudden burst of panic I felt, I stuffed her face with that goo. She sneezes not long after that, and landed with her face in the bowl of goo I was holding on to. When I looked back at Kaelyn, her entire face was covered in that goo... And that moment, Nic peeked around the doorpost and noticed the both of us were covered in that goo... [br]

[br]

Nicole: How'd it- Oh no..... [br]

Blain: Ehehehe..... *smiles nervously* [br]

Kaelyn: Baa! 8D[br]

[br]

Kaelyn sticks out her little tongue and started to lick her lips... Then her tongue reached out for more of that goo... [br]

[br]

Blain: Oh, oh, I see. You're only eating when mommy's around... [br]

Kaelyn: ^w^[br]

Nicole: *sighs* Blain..... [br]

Blain: Here it comes..... I'll get you for this... [br]

Kaelyn: Pfffffffrt! 8D[br]

[br]

No one is the same... Everyone is unique... But no matter how different we all are, we all have things in common... We all learned how to walk, talk, eat, drink, and use the bathroom properly... Things weren't always easy, and it really took a lot from us, but seeing my beautiful daughter babble and laughing made it all worthwhile... But if you think raising a baby is hard, wait 'till she gets older... [br]

[br]

The older she got, the more she started to explore... Curious about how things worked, how people

interact, and how the whole world is working. She reminded me a lot of how I used to be when I was a kid... She started to play with Lara-Su when she got older, and climbed trees and all that, which were the same things I did when I was a kid... Kaelyn isn't scared easily... She climbs a tree, and whenever she fell out, she giggled nervously and climbed back up again. And no matter how many times I didn't want her to climb trees, she did anyway. There wasn't really a way I could stop her, because she did anyway... Would be a bit of a silly thing to stop her from climbing trees, but I let her anyway... Besides, I did that when I was young... And this one time... I couldn't resist to climb a tree with her... Blain looked a bit baffled when he saw two huge tails dangling down a tree, but it's something Kaelyn and I always did ever since then... [br]

[br]

It's always inevitable to see you're child growing up, even though you don't want her to. But at some point, you gotta take a few steps back... And even though the steps are very small, it's a hard thing to do... Every time I blink with my eyes, I can see her changing slightly... With every day that passed by, she grew older... And before I knew it, she was six years old... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: Awwww, do I have to go to bed so soon.....? [br]

Nicole: Hmm-mm... You got school tomorrow... [br]

[br]

That night, I was brushing her hair while she had her pyjama's on... And after that, I tugged her in... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: Dad usually lets me stay up longer then this... [br]

Nicole: Hmm-mm... [br]

Kaelyn: It's not working, is it...? [br]

*Nicole: Nnnnnnnnope... *smiles* [br]*

*Kaelyn: But it's still light outside! *pouts*[br]*

*Nicole: I know..... *smiles*[br]*

[br]

I sat on her bed and let my hand go through her hair... That night, I felt something special... I always thought that she's the most beautiful being I've ever seen, but the way she was looking in my eyes only made that feeling stronger... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: Mom...? [br]

Nicole: Hm...? [br]

Kaelyn: Why'd you get those tattoo's.....? [br]

Nicole: I thought I liked it way back. But I don't like them anymore... [br]

Kaelyn: Then why'd you get them in the first place? [br]

Nicole: I suddenly wanted a tattoo... And my parents didn't let me... So I did anyway... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: Well, I think their cool... It makes you look tough... [br]

*Nicole: Really? *smiles*[br]*

Kaelyn: Yeah! Dad told me you can fight! [br]

Nicole: .. I don't fight..... [br]

Kaelyn: You did! Dad told me you punched him a long time ago! [br]

Nicole: ... [br]

[br]

Oh. She was referring to that night I went out with Blain for the first time..... [br]

[br]

Nicole: Hehehehe...[br]

Kaelyn: Also! You kicked butts of a bunch of dudes! [br]

Nicole: Yeah... Which is why I stopped fighting... It doesn't solve anything... [br]

Kaelyn: Dad says it does... When someone doesn't shut up, you punch 'em in the face to shut them up!

[br]

[br]

Nicole: Dad also tells you only to fight when someone hits you first. [br]

Kaelyn: I know, I know... [br]

Nicole: Good... *smiles* [br]

Kaelyn: How did you and dad meet anyway...? [br]

Nicole: Heh... [br]

Kaelyn: What...? [br]

Nicole: A looooooong time ago... I got shipwrecked... And uncle Cody and I were drifting around at sea for a few days until one night, I woke up on the beach, all alone... They already found uncle Cody, and took care of him, and the next morning, I woke up and noticed I was being carried... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: By whom? [br]

Nicole: You're dad. *smiles* [br]

Kaelyn: Really? [br]

Nicole: Hmm-mm... He found me and saved my life... But eh... I wasn't really that nice to him back then... And he wasn't very nice to me either... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: Why? [br]

Nicole: Because no one is the same... The war was just over for a couple of weeks, and I came from a total different environment... And my differences clashed with his... If looks could kill... Hehehehe... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: But you love him? [br]

Nicole: Well, it was a long time ago... And it took a really long time to really get to know him... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: What made you fell in love with him...? [br]

Nicole: ... I don't really know..... We've been through a lot when we were teens... [br]

Kaelyn: Like what...? [br]

[br]

Right... How do you avoid a question like that...? I should've known that question was coming... [br]

[br]

Nicole: ... It doesn't matter... It's all over now... *smiles* [br]

Kaelyn: Oooh..... [br]

[br]

It stayed silent for a moment while she was feeling my right ear... It's a habit she never got rid off, feeling the soft skin on my ear ever she was just a little girl... I didn't mind... I loved it when she did that... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: ... Can I ever have a tattoo, just like you? [br]

Nicole: No. Absolutely not. [br]

Kaelyn: ... Why not?! I think it looks cool! [br]

Nicole: That's what I thought way back. [br]

Kaelyn: You were really young when you got a tattoo! [br]

Nicole: I was sixteen. I was young, rebellious and stupid...[br]

[br]

Kaelyn: Yeah but, if it's something I really want, don't I get a say in that?! [br]

Nicole: Hmmmm... [br]

Kaelyn: ... [br]

Nicole: No. *smiles* [br]

Kaelyn: Why not?! [br]

Nicole: Because I'm your mother... I can say stuff like that... And besides... You'd regret it eventually...

[br]

[br]

Kaelyn: Well I still think it looks cool... [br]

Nicole: You know what I think...? [br]

Kaelyn: What...? [br]

Nicole: I think you need to go to sleep... *smiles*[br]

[br]

Then there were, of course, all those little things... Like eh... Well... [br]

[br]

One night, I woke up for some reason. I opened my eyes and heard some stumbling... Nicole woke up from the sound as well... We looked at each other and we went to the living room where we heard the sounds... Nicole turns the lights on and there was Kaelyn, pillaging the pantry closet... She looked baffled at us, while her mouth is covered with chocolate and cookie crumbs...

[br]

[br]

Kaelyn: Eehm... I'm veeeeeeeeeeeeery tiiiiiiiiiiiiired now... I go back to beeeeeeeeeeeed.... [br]

[br]

She walks with her arms sticking out, like a sleepwalker... She was walking past us until Nicole holds her back... [br]

[br]

Nicole: Wait a minute little missy... [br]

Kaelyn: Whoa!! This isn't my bed!! [br]

Nicole/Blain: ... [br]

Kaelyn: I eeh... was sleepwalking! [br]

Blain: No you didn't... [br]

Kaelyn: You know it's a bad thing to wake a sleepwalker while she's walking...? [br]

Nicole: ... We need to brush your teeth again... [br]

[br]

And eh... Then of course there was this... Thing... [br]

[br]

I... Got a confession to make... This one time, I came home late, after being busy all day. Kaelyn and Nic were already sleeping, so I got undressed and got in bed with Nic... And slowly drifted off... But after a while... I heard these tiny footsteps in the hallway... And noticed our bedroom door opened up slowly... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: D-Dad...? Dad.....?! D-Dad.....!! [br]

Blain: Mwwwuh.....? What.....? What is it.....? [br]

Kaelyn: Th-There's a guy in my closet..... I-I-I heard him.....! [br]

Blain: I just came home..... It's probably me you heard..... [br]

Kaelyn: O-Oh okay..... [br]

[br]

So she walked off again, back to her own room... But after a while... She came back again... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: D-Dad...?! There really is someone in my closet.....!! C-Could you come with me, p-please?! [br]

[br]

Blain:"*sighs* It's just the wind..... [br]

Kaelyn: N-No, b-but-...![br]

Blain: Just go to bed..... There's no one in your closet..... [br]

Kaelyn: A-Alright..... **[br]**

[br]

So she left again... But a few moments later, she was standing there again... She looked really scared and almost broke down in tears... And I... Well... I was really tired..... I guess I didn't know of what I was gonna do... [br]

[br]

Basically, what I did was... I was gonna get rid of that scary guy for her... I got up and went to my closet, took out the metal case I had and opened it. Took out my pistol, an ammo clip and a silencer. As I was walking towards her room, I put the silencer on my pistol and cocked the weapon as she followed me... [br]

[br]

Blain: ... This one? [br]

Kaelyn: *nods* [br]

[br]

Then I fired 7 shots on the closet... "clak". The whole closet got perforated with copper cased rounds... [br]

[br]

Blain: ... That guy wont bother you anymore.....[br]

Kaelyn: Thanks dad... [br]

[br]

It wasn't exactly a parental thing to do, but hey... I was tired and getting desperate to sleep... [br]

[br]

Nicole wasn't the only one who tugged her in at night... Actually, most of the time I was doing the tugging in bed thing... It always felt a bit of a special moment whenever I was doing that...[br]

[br]

Kaelyn: Dad...? [br]

Blain: Hm...? [br]

Kaelyn: We're always friends, right.....? [br]

Blain: *nods* Of course..... [br]

Kaelyn: Tell me a story of when I was still a baby..... [br]

Blain: ... [br]

Kaelyn: *smiles innocently* [br]

[br]

Well, she loved those stories... And I loved to tell them... [br]

[br]

Blain: Well..... When you were still in mommy's belly... I always listened if I could hear you... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: Did you hear me...? [br]

Blain: Hmm-mm... I always listened carefully... And I always heard you yelling... "Lemme out! Lemme

out!”[br]

[br]

Kaelyn: *giggles* [br]

Blain: And then one day, you got out... [br]

Kaelyn: How...? [br]

Blain: ... [br]

Kaelyn: ... [br]

Blain: Mommy farted... [br]

Kaelyn: [br]

Blain: ... [br]

Kaelyn: ... [br]

Blain/Kaelyn: Bwahahahaha!!! [br]

[br]

Moments like these were the ones I cherished the most. Just being able to hug her, and doing things together, you know... At moments like those, I realized our efforts weren't in vain... We got rewarded by her love... And that made everything worthwhile... [br]

[br]

Nicole did wonder how the closet got perforated though... She never found out...[br]

[br]

With every day that passed by, she grew older... Wiser... More curious... Her curiosity got sparked by the things happening around her... She tried to discover the things she wanted to know... A-And I knew this certain question was gonna come eventually but... I never expected her to ask when she was ten years old... And especially not at that moment... [br]

[br]

And that moment was at breakfast time before she went to school... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: ... Mom...? [br]

Nicole: Hm...? [br]

Kaelyn: ... Did dad hurt you last night...?[br]

Nicole: ... No... Why would he...? *sips coffee*[br]

Kaelyn: Well I heard a couple of thuds... And... You going like “ow, ow, ow”...[br]

[br]

Nicole: Pffffffrt!! O_o *spits out coffee* [br]

Kaelyn: ... O_o [br]

Nicole: Ehehehe... More cereal, dear? *smiles nervously* [br]

[br]

Oh the embarrassment... [br]

[br]

Well... Nicole didn't want me to smoke... So I did it whenever she wasn't around... And I know it's bad for you're health and all, and even though I could feel my stamina was getting weaker, I kept on doing it. This one time, I got busted by Kaelyn... She wouldn't tell Nic I was still smoking but... Nicole told me kids have the tendency to copy their parents behaviour... Which is exactly what happened. I never liked the idea of Kaelyn with a cigarette, but I knew she was gonna do it anyway. It's because she knows it's wrong and bad for you're health, but she wanted to try it out anyway, just to see what would happen... It's just her curiosity that got the better of her... I believe she was 15 years old at the time... [br]

[br]

Nicole wasn't home that evening. I was walking by Kaelyn's room as her door was half open. She was on her mobile phone talking to her friend and I noticed something on her desk... So I got in her room. She looks baffled at me for a short moment, then pushed the door to close, but I held it... The moment I looked on her desk, I saw a pack of cigarettes... And I just stood there... [br] [br]

Kaelyn: Crap..... Serina, I gotta call you back later. [br]

Blain: Since when do you smoke? [br]

Kaelyn: ... Their Lara-Su's, I swear. She forgot to take them with her! [br]

Blain: ... [br]

Kaelyn: ... [br]

Blain: I wont tell mom if you wont. [br]

Kaelyn: *sighs in relief* [br]

Blain: But that doesn't mean I like it. [br]

Kaelyn: I know, I know..... [br]

Blain: Mind if I take one? [br]

Kaelyn: ... [br]

[br]

So... I grabbed a cigarette from her and lighted it up. Then she looked at me for a moment as I nodded... Then she lighted one up as well... And after she finished... I told her to light up another... And after that one was finished... Another one... And basically, I made her smoke her entire pack of cigarettes in a row... At some point, she got so sick of it, and she didn't really feel that good... She never touched a cigarette again after that... Hehehehehe... Which means more for me... Unless she snitches me, that is... [br]

[br]

Ah... Love... Who hasn't experienced that...? Blain and I did when we were young... We still do, by the way... Kaelyn was young, and in love... I remember my first crush... It felt as if nothing in the world could stop you, and the whole experience felt wonderful... But as a parent... You hold you're daughter's hand throughout the years, and at some point, it's inevitable to pass her hand on to someone else... But letting go is a hard thing to do... [br]

[br]

She introduced Fabian to us as a friend. It didn't took long before she confessed that she was in love with him. We had a lot of talks about love, and about my first boyfriend... And the only thing she could ever mention nowadays is Fabian... We saw him a lot, and at some point, he got so familiar and comfortable with us that he started calling us by our names. No more formalities and manners anymore, and quite honestly, Blain and I didn't really have a problem with that... But it all changed when they had a relationship... [br]

[br]

But it wasn't as if we didn't tried to stop it though... Because after all, she's still our little girl... She had crushes before, but things started to get serious when she was seventeen years old... [br]

[br]

One evening, Blain and I came home late. Kaelyn was supposed to go out with friends that night... The moment we got in the living-room, we noticed Fabian and Kaelyn on the couch with the lights out, while their heads were being awfully close together... Blain and I looked at each other for a short moment and I immediately knew we were thinking the same thing. So I turned the lights on right that second, and Kaelyn and Fabian scared the crap out of themselves...[br]

[br]

Blain: We're home! [br]

Kaelyn: Yeah, we can see that... *pouts* [br]

Nicole: How you doing, Fabian?! *fake grin* [br]

Fabian: Uh, eeehm... I-I'm good, how about you? [br]

Nicole: Gooooood! Especially now the whole family got together to spend the evening! [br]

[br]

Then we flopped down on the couch, sitting in between Kaelyn and Fabian... [br]

[br]

Nicole: ... What were you two doing with the lights out anyway...? Huh...? Huh...? *smiles* [br]

[br]

Blain: Oh come on, remember what we used to do when we were young? [br]

Nicole: Watching TV and drinking coffee? *smiles* [br]

Blain: Yeah, that too... But we also... You know... [br]

Nicole: Made out? [br]

Kaelyn: Mom!! [br]

Blain: Yeah! [br]

Nicole: Maybe we still got it after all these years... [br]

Blain: Maybe... [br]

Kaelyn: Dad!! [br]

[br]

And then Blain and I kissed... Kaelyn looked really baffled, angry and embarrassed at the same time while Fabian just sat there with wide eyes... Hehehe... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: Gross!! Seriously!! What's gotten into you guys?!! Come on, Fabian, let's go! [br]

[br]

Fabian: Finally- I mean, sure! Nicole, Blain... Uh... Eeh, goodnight..... [br]

Blain: Please, call me dad. *winks* [br]

Kaelyn: Gaaaaah![br]

Nicole: Bye honey! Be careful! [br]

[br]

And then Kaelyn left and slammed the front door... [br]

[br]

Nicole: That's a good one by the way... "Call me dad"... Whaha![br]

[br]

Blain: Whadda ya think? Would they make out again any time soon? [br]

Nicole: Hehehehe... Naah... When you just witnessed your own parents making out, you're really not in the mood for that anymore... [br]

[br]

Blain: Hehehe... [br]

[br]

Yeah well, the reason why we teased her like that is... Well... We didn't really wanna let go of her... It was difficult to see her starting to live her own life with someone she loved... But over the months, we could see she really loved him... Which is why we stopped teasing her... I know how difficult it can be... But if it's something you believe in, then there's always a way. [br]

[br]

But, as Nicole once said, love can make you feel as if you're on top of the world... But it can also devastate you... And I think that's what happened to her one night... Kaelyn just turned twenty-one when that happened... [br]

[br]

I knew Fabian broke up with her one day after having a relationship with him for more then four years... And I could tell she was devastated by that... I wanted to check up on her in her room, but she wasn't there... She was nowhere to be found in the house. So I went outside. There's only one place where she would go to think... And that's the great oak tree across the hills near the lake, not too far from our house. The moment I reached the tree, I could hear her sobbing and when I looked up, I saw her sitting on a branch... I tried to climb up, but I never was much of a tree climber... Once she noticed I was trying to climb up, she looked down... [br]

[br]

Blain: Need some company...? [br]

Kaelyn: ... Yeah... Sure... [br]

Blain: ... [br]

Kaelyn: ... [br]

Blain: Could you give me a hand, please? *smiles nervously* [br]

Kaelyn: *weak smile* Oh yeah, of course..... [br]

[br]

I held on to a branch and lifted myself up with a lot of effort. She reached out for me and after a while, I finally sat next to her on the branch... [br]

[br]

Blain: Hehe... I'm turning into an old fart... I'm not that young anymore... [br]

Kaelyn: *smiles weakly* [br]

Blain: Look... My fur turned all mat and pale over the years... *smiles* [br]

Kaelyn: Heh... [br]

Blain: So what are you doing here all by yourself...? [br]

Kaelyn: Thinking... And... Watching the stars... [br]

Blain: *smiles* [br]

Kaelyn: ... *deep sigh* [br]

Blain: You know... [br]

Kaelyn: What...? [br]

Blain: I used to do this a lot... [br]

Kaelyn: Do what? [br]

Blain: During the war, I always stared at the night sky... Wondering if I would ever be able to see it again the following night... Even after the war was over for many years, I kept coming back to see them... But for the past few years... I haven't been outside at night... It's because I know the stars will always be there, even when I'm not looking... And even after I pass away, I know they'll always be there in the sky... And maybe another star might join them that night... But right now... Now that I sit next to you... In a tree... Watching the stars... It feels as if I'm seeing them for the very first time again... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: ... I know you can get philosophic at times, but...[br]

[br]

Blain: Hehe... What I'm trying to say, dear, is that you shouldn't worry about the things you know that will always be there... A star can be seen when the clouds move away... And then it'll find you... And no matter what happens, mom and I will always be there for you... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: *smiles weakly* [br]

Blain: Hehe... The thing is though... Everything is unpredictable... Before I met you're mom, I never realized I'd be living a normal life, let alone sitting in a tree with my daughter talking about this particular

subject... And everything I ever went through and experienced during the war made me realize it was meant to be, otherwise if any of this didn't happen, who knows what would've happened...? [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: Yeah... [br]

Blain: So... Don't worry about the things to come... About the people around you... Enjoy the good days, and accept the bad... Because why would you only accept the good days...? The sooner you accept the bad days, the easier it is to live with... That's all you need to know to be happy... I would know... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: Heh... Thanks dad... [br]

Blain: *smiles* [br]

[br]

It stayed silent for a moment while we kept on looking at the sky... I felt tired... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: It's still bothering you a lot is it...? [br]

Blain: What is...? [br]

Kaelyn: About the war...? [br]

Blain: *shrugs* I've seen so many things most people couldn't even imagine it... Seeing a woman dying while holding on to her baby, knowing you can't do anything...? Seeing a lifelong friend being shot in the head while you can't do anything...? I don't know... It's just the way things are... And then one day, everything was over, just like that... All my life I fought someone else's war, and all of a sudden, I had to get used to a normal life... It was the most difficult thing I ever did... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: Yeah..... [br]

Blain: And then one day, I met your mom... [br]

Kaelyn: *smiles weakly* [br]

Blain: Hehehehe... We couldn't get along at all in the first place... She was so different from anyone else, which made her stand out... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: How different? [br]

Blain: Well, everyone who lives here in the village experienced the war. Everyone here lost at least someone while the war lasted... And then she showed up and acted as if nothing ever happened... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: Then what? [br]

Blain: Sonic and everyone else good get along just fine with her after a while... But me... Hehe... We just hated each other's guts for no apparent reason... I still don't know why though... Maybe it was the fact that she was so ignorant of what happened here... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: But what made you grow closer...? [br]

Blain: She was being harassed by a bunch of guys once... And I stood up for her, even though I hated her guts... Hehehehe... It all escalated into a big fight while I stuck with your mom... And then we realized we could get along just fine if we weren't calling each other names... It still took a really long time to get to know her though... Slowly but steady, we became friends.[br]

[br]

Kaelyn: *smiles* Just friends? [br]

Blain: Just friends... But... We did have a lot of other fights with those guys though... And well... This one time, they caught us by surprise, and we started fighting again, until two of them got hold of a knife...[br]

[br]

Kaelyn: ... [br]

Blain: They both stabbed us... I got stabbed in my leg, but you're mom... She got stabbed in her stomach... And well..... She almost didn't make it... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: ... What...? Mom never told me that... [br]

Blain: She doesn't like to talk about it..... But all of a sudden, it felt as if we understood each other, you know...? It's strange how one thing can turn you're life upside down... And I saw you're mother changing dramatically because of that... She never fought again... Instead, she avoided conflicts... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: She did...? [br]

Blain: Yeah... [br]

Kaelyn: Then what? [br]

Blain: Well, you're mom and I were started to get close friends after that while I fell in love with someone else... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: ... [br]

Blain: I wish I made different decisions back then, but then again, if I did, things wouldn't have turned out the way it is today... You're mom was the one who opened my eyes... And I realized I cared more for her then I could've ever imagined... I could always talk to her about the things bothering her while she's always there for everyone else and it's also because we both went through a lot... It felt as if we could relate to each other even though we both experienced different things... But it took her toll one day... She had a lot problems and difficulties back then, but she shoved her own things away to help someone else... She was tearing herself apart from the inside... And I wasn't there for her when she needed me because I had someone else... [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: Oh..... [br]

Blain: I'll never know what really happened to her a long time ago... Maybe it's for the best that some things stay in the dark... And if it might come back one day, I'll be there for her, like she was for me when I needed her... We still stayed friends after we went through our own difficult periods... Me breaking up with my very first girlfriend and she... I didn't really know what was wrong with her... But once we made up, those things never got mentioned anymore... And after being close friends following the weeks after, she kissed me one day... And we stayed together ever since... Now, you're mom and I are old farts... *smiles* [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: Hehehe... [br]

Blain: Life has many difficulties and challenges, but we all made through... You're mom and I did... And you will too... But sometimes, all it takes is someone to give you a nudge in the right direction... And I'll always be there to give you that nudge... We love you, Kaelyn..... And we're really proud of you... Just go with the things that feel right... And of course, not everything is going to plan or decision you thought felt right went wrong, but then you just need to shrug and move on... Because that's the only thing you can do... Looking back and trying to change the past isn't gonna work... It's like catching wind... All you can do is to rectify the things in the present, so that you wouldn't have to worry about the future... You'll be fine, hun... I know you will... *smiles* [br]

[br]

Kaelyn: Thanks dad... [br]

Blain: Anytime... [br]

[br]

It stayed silent for a very long time while we were watching the stars again... She puts an arm around my shoulder and I held her close... But after a while I started to feel tired... Like I said, I'm not that young anymore... I know I wouldn't live much longer... I'm dying... I felt it with every day that passed by... It might be over for me tomorrow, or in a few months... Which is why I stayed with Kaelyn that night, watching the stars while we were hugging each other, knowing it might be my last night I ever get to see the stars again... Kaelyn didn't have to know that I was dying... Not that night... [br]

[br]

I felt the warm sun shining on my face the moment I opened my eyes... And I noticed that Blain was sitting upright in bed, staring outside the window... When I looked at Blain, I felt he had the same dream I had... The moment I looked outside the window, I saw the great oak tree where we buried our daughter many years ago... The things I carved in that tree for her was still visible after all these years... As long as she knows that... [br]